

Pali Text Society

# NIDDESA

## I

## Mahāniddesa

### VOL. II.

EDITED BY

L. DE LA VALLÉE POUSSIN

AND

E. J. THOMAS

London

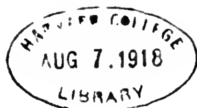
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HUMPHREY MILFORD

ORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1917


HARVARD COLLEGE
AUG 7.1918
LIBRARY

# CONTENTS OF VOL. II

# CORRIGENDA

## VOLUME I

Page 18, last l. *Read* avīcisantatisahitaṃ.
Page 31, l. 15. *Read* vedanāya.
Page 85, l. 19. *Read* Ñāṇena.
Page 108, l. 5. *Read* micchāñāṇe.
Page 125, l. 15. *Read* siṅgī. ***Probably misprint in Si; cf.*** p. 383.
Page 159, l. 8. *Read* yā.
Page 179, ll. 21, 25. *Read* sabrahmako.
Page 185, l. 23. *Read* addasan.
Page 186, l. 4. *Read* °dhammā.
Page 188, l. 10. *Read* asīlatā.
Page 193, l. 23. *Read* kāraṇa-.
Page 196, l. 17. *Read* nibbedhehi.
Page 205, l. 4. *Read* pariyantappatto.
Page 226, l. 15. *Read* °ssāvanaṃ, kuṇḍikaṃ.
Page 247, l. 5. *Read* khīn°.

# Mahāniddeso.

## EKĀDASAMO[1] KALAHAVIVĀDASUTTANIDDESO[2].

Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā
paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca
mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca,
kuto pahūtā te, tad iṃgha brūhi. 1.

*Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā*[3] ti. *Kalaho* ti ekena ākārena kalaho pi[4] vivādo pi[5] tañ ñeva; yo kalaho so vivādo, yo vivādo so kalaho. Athavā aparena ākārena vivādo vuccati kalahassa pubbabhāgo vivādo. Rājāno pi[4] rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatikā[6] pi gahapatīhi vivadanti, mātā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi mātarā vivadati, pitā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi pitarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhātarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhaginī pi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati; ayaṃ vivādo.

Katamo kalaho? Āgārikā randhapasutā[7] kāyena vācāya kalahaṃ karonti; pabbajitā āpattiṃ āpajjantā[8] kāyena vācāya kalahaṃ karonti; ayaṃ kalaho.

---

1 B^P S atha.
2 B^P °sutti-anukkaṭ.ṃ; S °sutta-anukkaṭi.
3 S vivādo.
4 S *om.*
5 S ti.
6 B^P S gahapatī.
7 B^P S daṇḍap°.
8 S āpajjati (= -anti).

*Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā* ti. Kalahā ca vivādā[1] ca kuto pahūtā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā ti kalahassa ca vivādassa ca mūlaṃ pucchati, hetuṃ pucchati, nidānaṃ pucchati, sambhavaṃ pucchati, [2]pabhavaṃ pucchati[2], samuṭṭhānaṃ pucchati, āhāraṃ pucchati, ārammaṇaṃ pucchati, paccayaṃ pucchati, [2]samudayaṃ pucchati[2] papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādetī[3] ti, kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā.

*Paridevasokā sahamaccharā cā* ti. *Paridevo* ti ñātibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, sīlabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, diṭṭhibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, aññataraññatarena vā byasanena samannāgatassa, aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ[4] vācāpalāpo vippalāpo lālappo lālappāyanā lālappāyitattaṃ.

*Soko* ti ñātibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, [5]bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, sīlabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa[5], diṭṭhibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, aññataraññatarena vā byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa[6] soko socanā socitattaṃ antosoko antoparisoko antoḍāho[7] antopariḍāho cetaso parijjhāyanā domanassaṃ sokasallaṃ.

*Macchariyaṃ*[8] ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammamacchariyaṃ; evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ[9] maccharāyanā[10] maccharāyitattaṃ vevicchaṃ kadariyaṃ kaṭukañcakatā[11] aggahitattaṃ cittassa; idaṃ vuccati macchariyaṃ. Api ca [12]khandhamacchariyam pi macchariyaṃ, dhātumacchariyam pi macchariyaṃ[12], āyatana-

---

[1] B^p S vivādo. [2–2] S *om.* [3] S pasaretī.
[4] S *ad.* ādevanādo paridevanādo pa.
[5–5] S bhogarogasīla. [6] S *ad.* pe. [7] Si *om.*
[8] B^p maccharan. [9] S maccharaṃ.
[10] S maccharāyatanaṃ. [11] B^p kaṭukañcukatā.
[12–12] S khandhamacchariyaṃ dhātūmacchariyaṃ.

macchariyaṃ[1] pi macchariyaṃ[1], gāho vuccati macchariyan ti, paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca.

*Mānātimānā sahapesuṇā cā* ti. *Māno* ti idh' ekacco mānaṃ janeti, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena[2] vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā [3] sippāyatanena vā[3] vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhānena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā.

*Atimāno* ti idh' ekacco aññaṃ[4] atimaññati jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā.

*Pesuññan* ti idh' ekacco pisuṇavāco hoti, ito sutvā [5]amutra akkhātā[5] imesaṃ bhedāya[6], amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ[7] bhedāya; iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā[8], bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggarato[9] vagganandī, vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti; idaṃ vuccati pesuññaṃ.

Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati, piyakamyatāya[10] vā bhedādhippāyo vā. Kathaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati? Imassa piyo[11] bhavissāmi, manāpo bhavissāmi, vissāsiko[12] bhavissāmi, abbhantariko[13] bhavissāmi, suhadayo[14] bhavissāmī [15]ti evaṃ piyakamyatāya[15] pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati. Kathaṃ bhedādhippāyo pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati? Kathaṃ ime nānā assu, vinā assu, vaggā assu, dvedhā assu, dvejjhā assu, dvepakkhā assu, bhijjeyyuṃ, na samāgaccheyyuṃ, dukkhaṃ [16]na phāsu[16] vihareyyun ti, evaṃ bhedādhippāyo pesuññaṃ upasaṃharatī ti, mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca.

*Kuto pahūtā te, tad iṃgha brūhī* ti. Kalaho ca vivādo ca paridevo ca soko ca macchariyañ ca māno ca atimāno

---

1–1 S *om.*
2 B^p kolaputtiyena.
3–3 S *om.*
4 B^p S paraṃ.
5–5 S amutrākkhataṃ.
6 S bhedā.
7 S imesam.
8 B^p bhedo; S bhedā.
9 B^p vaggaraso.
10 S kammatāya.
11 S *ad.* hoti.
12 S issāsito.
13 S abbhantarako.
14 S suhado.
15–15 S manā.
16–16 B^p S aphāsu.

ca pesuññañ ca ime aṭṭha kilesā kuto pahūtā, kuto jātā, [1]kuto sañjātā[1], kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā ti imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ kilesānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati, hetuṃ pucchati, nidānaṃ pucchati, sambhavaṃ pucchati, pabhavaṃ pucchati, samuṭṭhānaṃ pucchati, āhāraṃ pucchati, ārammaṇaṃ pucchati, paccayaṃ pucchati, samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādetī[2] ti, kuto pahūtā te, tad iṃgha brūhī[1] ti.

*Iṃgha brūhi*[1] ācikkhāhi[3] desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi vivara[4] vibhaja uttānīkarohi pakāsehī ti, kuto pahūtā te, tad iṃgha brūhi. Ten' āha so nimmito:

Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā
paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca
mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca,
kuto pahūtā te, tad iṃgha brūhī ti.

Piyappahūtā[5] kalaha vivādā
paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca
mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca,
maccherayuttā[6] kalahā vivādā
vivādajātesu ca pesuṇāni. 2.

*Piyappahūtā kalahā vivādā paridevasokā sahamaccharā cā* ti. *Piyā* ti dve piyā, sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā piyā? Idha yassa te honti atthakāmā hitakāmā phāsukāmā yogakkhemakāmā, mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhaginī vā putto vā dhītā vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā vā; ime sattā piyā. Katame saṃkhārā piyā? Manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā; ime saṃkhārā piyā.

---

1–1 S *om.*

2 *Sic codd.*

3 B^p acikkha; S ācikkhanā.

4 S vivarabhi.

5 PTS (*except* B) piyā p°.

6 S macchariyuttā; PTS macchariyayuttā.

Piyavatthu-acchedasaṃkino[1] pi kalahaṃ karonti, acchijjante pi kalahaṃ karonti, acchinne pi kalahaṃ karonti, piyavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino[2] pi kalahaṃ karonti, vipariṇāmante pi kalahaṃ karonti, vipariṇate pi kalahaṃ karonti. Piyavatthu-acchedasaṃkino[1] pi vivadanti, acchijjante pi vivadanti, acchinne pi vivadanti, piyavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino[3] pi vivadanti, vipariṇāmante pi vivadanti, vipariṇate pi vivadanti. Piyavatthu-acchedasaṃkino[1] pi paridevanti, acchijjante pi paridevanti acchinne pi paridevanti, piyavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino[2] pi paridevanti, vipariṇāmante pi paridevanti, vipariṇate pi paridevanti. Piyavatthu-acchedasaṃkino pi socanti, acchijjante pi socanti, acchinne pi socanti; piyavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino pi socanti, vipariṇāmante pi socanti, vipariṇate pi socanti. Piyavatthuṃ[4] rakkhanti gopenti pariggaṇhanti mamāyanti maccharāyanti.

[5]*Mānātimānā sahapesuṇā cā* ti[5]. Piyavatthuṃ nissāya mānaṃ janenti, piyavatthuṃ nissāya atimānaṃ janenti.

Kathaṃ piyavatthuṃ nissāya mānaṃ janenti? Mayaṃ lābhino manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānan ti; evaṃ piyavatthuṃ nissāya mānaṃ janenti.

Kathaṃ piyavatthuṃ nissāya atimānaṃ janenti? Mayaṃ[6] lābhino manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ; ime pana[7] na[8] lābhino manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānan ti; evaṃ piyavatthuṃ nissāya atimānaṃ janenti.

*Pesuññan* ti. Idh' ekacco pisuṇavāco hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya . . . pe . . . evaṃ bhedādhippāyo pesuññaṃ upasaṃharatī ti . . . pe . . . mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca.

---

[1] Bp S piyaṃ vatthuṃ a° *often.*
[2] Bp S piyaṃ vatthuṃ vi° *often.*
[3] Bp piyavatthuṃ vi°.
[4] S piyaṃ vatthuṃ *here and below.*
[5–5] Si *om.*
[6] S *ad.* pi.
[7] Bp paññe; S pañca.
[8] S *om.*

*Maccherayuttā*[1] *kalahā vivādā* ti kalaho ca vivādo ca paridevo ca soko ca māno ca atimāno ca pesuññaṃ ca[2] ime satta kilesā macchariye yuttā payuttā āyuttā samāyuttā ti, maccherayuttā kalahā vivādā.

*Vivādajātesu ca pesuṇānī* ti vivāde jāte sañjāte nibbatte abhinibbatte pātubhūte pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti; ito sutvā amutra akkhāyanti[3] imesaṃ[4] bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhāyanti amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā[5] bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā[6], vaggārāmā vaggaratā vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā[7] honti; idaṃ vuccati pesuññaṃ.

[8]Api ca[8] dvīhi kāraṇehi pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti, piyakamyatāya vā bhedādhippāyā vā. Kathaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti? Imassa piyā bhavissāma, manāpā bhavissāma, vissāsikā[9] bhavissāma, abbhantarikā bhavissāma, suhadayā bhavissāmā ti; evaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti. Kathaṃ bhedādhippāyā pesuññaṃ upasaṃharanti? Kathaṃ ime nānā assu, vinā assu, vaggā assu, dvedhā assu, dvejjhā assu, dvepakkhā assu, bhijjeyyuṃ, na samāgaccheyyuṃ, dukkhaṃ na phāsu vihareyyun ti; evaṃ bhedādhippāyā pesuññaṃ upasaṃharantī ti, vivādajātesu ca pesuṇāni. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Piyappahūtā[10] kalahā vivādā
paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca
mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca,
maccherayuttā[11] kalahā vivādā
vivādajātesu ca pesuṇānī ti.

---

[1] S macchariyayuttā, *here and below.*
[2] Bp cā ti; S ca ti.
[3] S akkhātā santi.
[4] Si *om.*
[5] Bp bhedā; S bheda.
[6] Bp anuppadātāro.
[7] Bp bhasitāro.
[8–8] S *om.*
[9] Bp visāsikā.
[10] S piyappabhūtā.
[11] S macchariyayuttā.

Piyā su lokasmiṃ[1] kutonidānā
ye vā[2] pi lobhā vicaranti loke?
āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā,
ye samparāyāya narassa honti? 3.

*Piyā su lokasmiṃ kutonidānā* ti. Piyā kutonidānā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, [3]kuto abhinibbattā[3], kuto pātubhūtā, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā, kiṃpabhavā? ti piyānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādetī[4] ti, piyā su lokasmiṃ kutonidānā?

*Ye vā pi lobhā vicaranti loke* ti. *Ye vā pī* ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca devā ca manussā ca. *Lobhā* ti yo lobho lubbhanā lubbhitattaṃ sārāgo sārajjanā[5] sārajjitattaṃ abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Vicarantī* ti vicaranti viharanti iriyanti vattanti pālenti yapenti yāpenti. *Loke* ti apāyaloke [6]manussaloke devaloke[6] khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, ye vā[7] pi lobhā vicaranti loke.

*Āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā* ti. Āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā? ti āsāya ca niṭṭhāya ca mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādetī[8] ti, āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā?

*Ye samparāyāya narassa hontī* ti ye narassa parāyanā[9] honti, dīpā honti, tāṇā honti, leṇā honti, saraṇā honti; naro[10] niṭṭhāparāyano[11] hotī[12] ti[13], ye samparāyāya narassa honti. Ten' āha so nimmito:

---

[1] S lokasmi, *here and below.*
[2] PTS *v.l.* cā.
[3-3] Si *om.*
[4] *So* Si B[p]; S passadetī.
[5] S rajjanā.
[6-6] S devaloke manussaloke.
[7] S ca.
[8] S passādetī.
[9] S parāyanaṃ.
[10] B[p] narā.
[11] S °parāyanā.
[12] S honti.
[13] S *om.*

Piyā su lokasmiṃ kuto nidānā
ye vā[1] pi lobhā vicaranti loke?
āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā,
ye samparāyāya narassa hontī? ti.

Chandānidānāni piyāni loke
[2]ye vā pi[2] lobhā vicaranti loke[3];
āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā,
ye samparāyāya narassa honti. 4.

*Chandānidānāni*[4] *piyāni loke* ti. *Chando* ti yo kāmesu kāmachando kāmarāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmasineho[5] kāmapariḷāho kāmamucchā kāma-m-ajjhosānaṃ kāmogho kāmayogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ. Api ca pañca chandā, pariyesanachando paṭilābhachando paribhogachando sannidhichando visajjanachando[6].

Katamo pariyesanachando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva atthiko chandajāto rūpe pariyesati, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe pariyesati; ayaṃ pariyesanachando.

Katamo paṭilābhachando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva atthiko chandajāto rūpe paṭilabhati, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe paṭilabhati; ayaṃ paṭilābhachando.

Katamo paribhogachando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva atthiko chandajāto rūpe paribhuñjati, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe paribhuñjati; ayaṃ paribhogachando.

Katamo sannidhichando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva atthiko chandajāto dhanasannicayaṃ karoti, āpadāsu bhavissatī ti; ayaṃ sannidhichando.

Katamo visajjanachando? Idh' ekacco ajjhosito yeva atthiko chandajāto dhanaṃ visajjeti hatthārohānaṃ assārohānaṃ rathikānaṃ[7] dhanuggahānaṃ pattikānaṃ: ime maṃ rakkhissanti gopissanti samparivārissantī ti; ayaṃ visajjanachando.

---

[1] Bp cā. [2–2] S yo pī ti.
[3] S *ad.* ye cā ti pi lobhā vicaranti loke.
[4] S °nidānā. [5] Bp S kāmasneho.
[6] S vissajjana° *throughout.* [7] Si *om.*

*Piyānī* ti dve piyā, sattā vā saṃkhārā vā . . . pe . . . ime sattā piyā . . . pe . . . ime saṃkhārā piyā.

*Chandānidānāni piyānī loke* ti piyā chandanidānā, piyā [1] chandasamudayā chandajātikā chandappabhavā ti, chandānidānāni piyāni loke.

*Ye vā* [2] *pi lobhā vicaranti loke* ti. *Ye vā* [2] *pī* ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca devā ca manussā ca. *Lobhā* ti yo lobho lubbhanā lubbhitattaṃ sārāgo sārajjanā [3] sārajjitattaṃ, abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Vicarantī* ti vicaranti viharanti iriyanti vattanti pālenti yapenti yāpenti. *Loke* ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, ye vā [4] pi lobhā vicaranti loke.

*Āsā cā niṭṭhā ca itonidānā* ti. Āsā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Niṭṭhā* ti idh' ekacco rūpe pariyesanto rūpaṃ paṭilabhati, rūpaniṭṭho hoti; sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulaṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ pasaṃsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsanaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ suttantaṃ vinayaṃ abhidhammaṃ āraññikaṅgaṃ piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ paṃsukūlikaṅgaṃ tecīvarikaṅgaṃ sapadānacārikaṅgaṃ khalūpacchābhattikaṅgaṃ nesajjikaṅgaṃ yathāsanthatikaṅgaṃ, paṭhamaṃ [5] jhānaṃ, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ, ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiṃ viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiṃ ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ pariyesanto nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilabhati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiniṭṭho hoti.

*Āsāya kasate [6] khettaṃ, vījaṃ [7] āsāya vappati,
āsāya vāṇijā yanti samuddaṃ dhanahārakā.
Yāya [8] āsāya tiṭṭhāmi [9] sā me āsā samijjhatī ti.

[10] Niṭṭhā vuccate āsāya samiddhi [10].

---

* Thag. 530.

---

1 Bp Si *om.* 2 Bp S cā. 3 S *om.* 4 Bp cā.
5 S paṭhamajjhānaṃ, dutiyajjhānaṃ, *and so on.*
6 Bp S kassate. 7 Bp bījaṃ; S vijjaṃ.
8 Si S sāya. 9 Si patiṭṭhāmi.
10-10 Bp S āsāya samiddhi vuccate niṭṭhā (S samijjha).

*Āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā* ti āsā ca niṭṭhā ca ito chandanidānā chandasamudayā chandajātikā chandappabhavā ti, āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā.

*Ye samparāyāya narassa hontī* ti ye narassa parāyanā honti, dīpā honti, tāṇā honti, leṇā honti, saraṇā honti; [1]naro niṭṭhāparāyano hotī[1] ti, ye samparāyāya narassa honti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Chandānidānāni piyāni loke
ye vā [2] pi lobhā vicaranti loke;
āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā,
ye samparāyāya narassa hontī ti.

C h a n d o n u l o k a s m i ṃ [3] k u t o n i d ā n o?
v i n i c c h a y ā v ā p i k u t o p a h ū t ā
k o d h o m o s a v a j j a ñ c a k a t h a ṃ k a t h ā ca,
y e v ā [4] p i d h a m m ā s a m a ṇ e n a v u t t ā? 5.

*Chando nu lokasmiṃ kuto nidāno?* ti. Chando kutonidāno, kuto jāto, kuto sañjāto, kuto nibbatto, kuto abhinibbatto, kuto pātubhūto, kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo? ti chandassa mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādetī ti, chando nu lokasmiṃ kuto nidāno?

*Vinicchayā vā [5] pi kuto pahūtā* ti. Vinicchayā kuto pahutā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā? ti vinicchayānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādetī ti, vinicchayā vā pi kuto pahūtā?

*Kodho mosavajjañ ca kathaṃkathā cā* ti. *Kodho* ti yo[6] cittassa āghāto paṭighāto paṭighaṃ virodho[7] paṭivirodho[8] kopo pakopo[9] sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso, cittassa

---

1–1 Bᵖ S naro (narā ?) niṭṭhāparāyanā hontī.
2 Bᵖ S cā.
3 S lokasmi, *here and below.*
4 Bᵖ cā; S te.
5 S cā.
6 Bᵖ S *ad.* evarūpo.
7 S *om.*
8 Si *om.*
9 S *ad.* saṃkopo.

byāpatti, manopadoso[1], kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattaṃ doso dussanā dussitattaṃ byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattaṃ virodho paṭivirodho[2] caṇḍikkaṃ assuropo[3], anattamanatā cittassa. *Mosavajjaṃ* vuccati musāvādo. *Kathaṃkathā* vuccati vicikicchā ti, kodho mosavajjañ ca kathaṃkathā ca.

*Ye vā*[4] *pi dhammā samaṇena vuttā* ti. *Ye vā*[5] *pī* ti ye kodhena ca mosavajjena ca kathaṃkathāya ca sahagatā[2] sahajātā saṃsaṭṭhā sampayuttā ekuppādā ekanirodhā ekavatthukā ekārammaṇā; ime vuccanti ye vā[4] pi dhammā. Athavā *ye vā*[6] *pī* ti kilesā aññajātikā aññavihitā; ime vuccanti ye vā pi dhammā. *Samaṇena vuttā* ti samaṇena samitapāpena brāhmaṇena bāhitapāpena[7], bhikkhunā bhinnakilesamūlena, sabbākusalamūlabandhanā pamuttena vuttā pavuttā ācikkhitā desitā paññāpitā paṭṭhapitā vivaṭā vibhattā uttānīkatā pakāsitā ti, ye vā pi dhammā samaṇena vuttā. Ten' āha so nimmito:

Chando nu lokasmiṃ kutonidāno?
vinicchayā vā pi kuto pahutā
kodho mosavajjañ ca kathaṃkathā ca,
ye vā pi dhammā samaṇena vuttā? ti.

Sātaṃ asātan ti yam āhu loke,
tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando,
rūpesu disvā vibhavaṃ bhavañ ca
vinicchayaṃ kūrute[8] jantu loke. 6.

*Sātaṃ asātan ti yaṃ āhu loke* ti. *Sātan* ti sukhā ca vedanā, iṭṭhañ ca vatthu. *Asātan* ti dukkhā ca vedanā, aniṭṭhañ ca vatthuṃ. *Yam āhu loke* ti yaṃ ahaṃsu, yaṃ kathenti, yaṃ bhaṇanti[9], [10]yaṃ dīpayanti[10], yaṃ voharantī ti, sātaṃ asātan ti yaṃ āhu loke.

---

[1] S *ad.* cittabyāpatti manopadoso. [2] S *om.*
[3] S asuropo. [4] Bᴾ cā. [5] S cā. [6] Bᴾ S te.
[7] Si vāhitap°; Bᴾ bāhitapāpadhammena; S bāhitapāpakena.
[8] Bᴾ kubbati, *and below.* [9] S bhaṇenti.
[10–10] Bᴾ yaṃ dipeyanti; S *om.*

*Tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando* ti. Sātāsātaṃ[1] nissāya, sukhadukkhaṃ nissāya, somanassadomanassaṃ nissāya, iṭṭhāniṭṭhaṃ nissāya, anunayapaṭighaṃ nissāya, chando hoti[2] pahoti jāyati[3] sañjāyati nibbattati abhinibbattatī ti, tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando.

*Rūpesu disvā vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā* ti. [4]*Rūpesū* ti[4] cattāro ca mahābhūtā, catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ.

Katamo rūpānaṃ bhavo? yo rūpānaṃ bhavo jāti[5] sañjāti nibbatti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo; ayaṃ rūpānaṃ bhavo.

Katamo rūpānaṃ vibhavo? Yo rūpānaṃ khayo vayo bhedo paribhedo aniccatā antaradhānaṃ; ayaṃ rūpānaṃ vibhavo.

*Rūpesu disvā vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā* ti rūpesu bhavañ ca vibhavañ ca disvā passitvā tulayitvā tīrayayitvā vibhāvayitvā[6] vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, rūpesu disvā vibhavaṃ bhavañ ca.

*Vinicchayaṃ kūrute jantu loke* ti. *Vinicchayā* ti dve vinicchayā, taṇhāvinicchayo ca diṭṭhivinicchayo ca.

Kathaṃ taṇhāvinicchayaṃ karoti? Idh' ekaccassa anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; tassa evaṃ hoti: kena nu kho me[6] upāyena anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti? Tassa pana evaṃ hoti: surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa me anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. Vikālavisikkhācariyānuyogaṃ[7] anuyuttassa me anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. Samajjābhicaraṇaṃ anuyuttassa me, jutappamādaṭṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa me, pāpamittānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa me anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti.

---

[1] S sataṃ asataṃ. [2] Bᴾ S *om.*
[3] Bᴾ *ad.* yāvati; S *ad.* pahavāti. [4–4] Si *om.*
[5] Si *om.* [6] S *om.*
[7] S °cariyayogaṃ.

Ālassānuyogaṃ[1] anuyuttassa me anuppannā c' eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca[2] bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchantī ti evaṃ ñāṇaṃ katvā chabhogānaṃ apāyamukhāni na sevati; [3]chabhogānaṃ[4] āyamukhāni[5] sevati[3]. Evam pi taṇhāvinicchayaṃ karoti.

Athavā kasiyā vā vāṇijjāya[6] vā gorakkhena vā issatthena[7] vā rājaporisena vā sippaññatarena vā paṭipajjati; evam pi taṇhāvinicchayaṃ karoti.

Kathaṃ diṭṭhivinicchayaṃ karoti? Cakkhusmiṃ uppanne jānāti: attā me uppanno ti; cakkhusmiṃ antarahite jānāti: attā me antarahito, vigato me attā ti, evam pi diṭṭhivinicchayaṃ karoti. Sotasmiṃ ghānasmiṃ jivhāya kāyasmiṃ rūpasmiṃ saddasmiṃ gandhasmiṃ rasasmiṃ phoṭṭhabbasmiṃ uppanne jānāti: attā me uppanno ti, phoṭṭhabbasmiṃ antarahite jānāti: attā me antarahito, vigato me attā ti, evam pi diṭṭhivinicchayaṃ karoti janeti sañjaneti nibbatteti abhinibbatteti.

*Jantū* ti satto naro[8] mānavo . . . pe . . . manujo ti. *Loke* ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, vinicchayaṃ kūrute jantu loke. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sātaṃ asātan ti yam āhu loke,
tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando,
rūpesu disvā vibhavaṃ bhavañ ca
vinicchayaṃ kūrute jantu loke ti.

Kodho mosavajjañ ca kathaṃkathā ca
ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante:
kathaṃkathī ñāṇapathāya sikkhe,
ñatvā pavuttā samaṇena dhammā. 7.

*Kodho mosavajjañ ca kathaṃkathā cā* ti. *Kodho* ti yo[9] cittassa āghāto paṭighāto . . . pe . . . *Mosavajjaṃ*

---

[1] Bp ālasyānuyogaṃ. [2] Si c' eva; S ce.
[3–3] Si *om.* [4] Bp chabhogāni. [5] S apāya°.
[6] S vanijjā. [7] S iṭṭhaṭṭhena.
[8] S jano. [9] Bp S *ad.* evarūpo.

vuccati musāvādo. *Kathaṃkathā* vuccati vicikicchā. Iṭṭhaṃ vatthuṃ nissāya pi kodho jāyati. Aniṭṭhaṃ vatthuṃ nissāya pi kodho jāyati. Iṭṭhaṃ vatthuṃ nissāya pi musāvādo uppajjati. Aniṭṭhaṃ vatthuṃ nissāya pi musāvādo uppajjati. Iṭṭhaṃ vatthuṃ nissāya pi kathaṃkathā uppajjati. Aniṭṭhaṃ vatthuṃ nissāya pi kathaṃkathā uppajjati.

Kathaṃ aniṭṭhaṃ vatthuṃ nissāya kodho jāyati[1]? Anatthaṃ me acarī ti kodho jāyati; anatthaṃ me caratī ti kodho jāyati; anatthaṃ me carissatī ti kodho jāyati; piyassa me manāpassa anatthaṃ acari, anatthaṃ[2] carati, anatthaṃ[2] carissatī ti kodho jāyati; appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acari, atthaṃ[2] carati, atthaṃ carissatī ti kodho jāyati; evaṃ aniṭṭhaṃ vatthuṃ nissāya kodho jāyati.

Kathaṃ iṭṭhaṃ vatthuṃ nissāya kodho jāyati? Iṭṭhavatthu-acchedasaṃkino[3] pi kodho jāyati; acchijjante pi kodho jāyati; acchinne pi kodho jāyati; iṭṭhavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino[4] pi kodho jāyati; vipariṇāmante pi kodho jāyati; vipariṇate pi kodho jāyati; evaṃ iṭṭhaṃ vatthuṃ nissāya kodho jāyati.

Kathaṃ aniṭṭhaṃ vatthuṃ nissāya musāvādo uppajjati? Idh' ekacco addubandhanena[5] vā bandho, [6]tassa bhandhanassa mokkhatthāya sampajānamusā bhāsati. Rajjubandhanena vā bandho, saṃkhalikabandhanena vā bandho, vettabandhanena vā bandho, latābandhanena vā bandho[6], parikkhepabandhanena vā bandho, [7]gāmanigamanagararaṭṭhabandhanena vā bandho[7], janapadabandhanena vā bandho, tassa bandhanassa mokkhatthāya sampajānamusā

---

[1] Bᵖ *ad.* pakatiyā aniṭṭhaṃ vatthuṇ nissāya kodho jāyati.

[2] S *om.* [3] Bᵖ S iṭṭhaṃ vatthuṃ a°.

[4] Bᵖ S itthaṃ vatthuṃ vi°.

[5] S aṭṭub°.

[6–6] S *om. and* Bᵖ *ad.* pakkhepabandhanena vā bandho.

[7–7] S *om.;* Si *om.* °raṭṭha°.

bhāsati; evaṃ aniṭṭhaṃ vatthuṃ nissāya musāvādo uppajjati.

Kathaṃ iṭṭhaṃ vatthuṃ nissāya musāvādo uppajjati? Idh' ekacco manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ hetu sampajānamusā bhāsati, manāpikānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ hetu, cīvarahetu piṇḍapātahetu senāsanahetu gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu sampajānamusā bhāsati; evaṃ iṭṭhaṃ vatthuṃ nissāya musāvādo uppajjati.

Kathaṃ aniṭṭhaṃ vatthuṃ nissāya kathaṃkathā uppajjati? Muccissāmi[1] nu kho cakkhurogato, nanu kho muccissami cakkhurogato? Muccissāmi nu kho sotarogato ghānarogato jivhārogato kāyarogato sīsarogato kaṇṇarogato mukharogato? Muccissāmi nu kho dantarogato, nanu kho muccissāmi dantarogato? ti; evaṃ aniṭṭhaṃ vatthuṃ nissāya kathaṃkathā uppajjati.

Kathaṃ iṭṭhaṃ vatthuṃ nissāya kathaṃkathā[2] uppajjati? Labhissāmi nu kho manāpike[3] rūpe, nanu kho labhissāmi manāpike[3] rūpe? Labhissāmi nu kho manāpike sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulaṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ pasaṃsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsanaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāran? ti; evaṃ iṭṭhaṃ vatthuṃ nissāya kathaṃkathā uppajjatī ti, kodhomosavajjañ ca kathaṃkathā ca.

*Ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante* ti sātāsāte sante, sukhāsukhe sante, somanassadomanasse sante, iṭṭhāniṭṭhe sante, anunayapaṭighe sante saṃvijjamāne[4] upalabbhiyamāne ti, ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante.

*Kathaṃkathī ñāṇapathāya sikkhe* ti ñāṇam pi ñāṇapatho; ñāṇassa ārammaṇam pi ñāṇapatho; ñāṇasahabhuno pi dhammā ñāṇapatho; yathā ariyamaggo ariyapatho devamaggo devapatho brahmamaggo brahmapatho; evam eva ñāṇam pi ñāṇapatho. Ñāṇassa ārammaṇam pi ñāṇapatho; ñāṇasahabhuno pi dhammā ñāṇapatho.

---

1 B^p S muñcissāmi *here and below.*

2 S kathākathaṃ.

3 B^p S manāpiye *here and below.*

4 B^p S *ad.* atthi.

*Sikkhe* ti tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā. Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Khuddako sīlakkhandho, mahanto sīlakkhandho, sīlaṃ, patiṭṭhā, ādicaraṇaṃ, saṃyamo, saṃvaro, mukhaṃ pamukhaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā; ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā adhicittasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ adhicittasikkhā.

Katamā adhipaññāsikkhā? Idha bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato, ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānati, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā [1].

*Kathaṃkathī ñāṇapathāya sikkhe* ti: kathaṃkathī puggalo sakaṃkho savilekho sadveḷhako savicikiccho ñāṇādhigamāya ñāṇaphusanāya [2] ñāṇasacchikiriyāya adhisīlam pi sikkheyya, adhicittam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññam pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā [3] āvajjento [4] sikkheyya, [5] jānanto sikkheyya [5], [6] passanto sikkheyya [6], [5] paccavekkhanto sikkheyya [5], cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, saddhāya ādhimuccanto sikkheyya, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto sikkheyya, satiṃ upaṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, cittaṃ samādahanto sikkheyya, paññāya pajānanto sikkheyya, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto sikkheyya, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto sikkheyya, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto sikkheyya, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento sikkheyya, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto

---

[1] S *ad.* ti.

[2] B^p ñāṇaphussanāya; S ñāṇena desanāya.

[3] B^p S sikkhāyo.

[4] B^p āvajjanto.

[5–5] S *om.*

[6–6] Si *om.;* passento s°.

sikkheyya ācareyya[1] samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, kathaṃkathī ñāṇapathāya sikkhe.

*Ñatvā pavuttā samaṇena dhammā* ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā vuttā *pavuttā* ācikkhitā desitā paññāpitā paṭṭhapitā vivaṭā[2] vibhattā uttānīkatā pakāsitā; sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā vuttā pavuttā ācikkhitā desitā paññāpitā paṭṭhapitā vivaṭā vibhattā uttānīkatā pakāsitā; sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti; sabbe dhammā anattā ti, avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā[3] . . . pe . . . jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇan ti, avijjānirodhā saṃkhāranirodho[4] . . . pe . . . jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho ti, idaṃ dukkhan ti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti, [5]ime āsavā ti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti[5], ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti, [5]ime dhammā pariññeyyā ti[5], ime dhammā pahātabbā ti, ime dhammā bhāvetabbā ti, ime dhammā sacchikātabbā ti, channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca, pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ, catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā vuttā pavuttā ācikkhitā desitā paññāpitā paṭṭhapitā vivaṭā vibhattā uttānīkatā pakāsitā. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Abhiññāya[6] 'haṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi, no anabhiññāya; sanidānā 'haṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi, no anidānaṃ; sappāṭihāriyā[7] 'haṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi, no appāṭihāriyaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave abhiññāya dhammaṃ desayato, no[8] anabhiññāya, sanidānaṃ dhammaṃ desayato, no anidānaṃ, sappāṭihāriyaṃ

* *Cf.* M. ii, 9.

[1] Si careyya.
[2] S *ad.* carati.
[3] S *ad.* ti.
[4] B[p] S *ad.* ti.
[5-5] Si *om.*
[6] Si abhiññā.
[7] S sappāṭihāriyaṃ.
[8] S *ad.* ca.

dhammaṃ desayato, no appāṭihāriyaṃ, karaṇīyo ovādo, karaṇīyā anusāsanī; alañ ca pana [1]vo bhikkhave[1] tuṭṭhiyā[2], alaṃ pāmojjāya[3], alaṃ somanassāya: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto dhammo, supaṭipanno saṃgho ti. Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne dasasahassī lokadhātu akampitthā ti, ñatvā pavuttā samaṇena dhammā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Kodho mosavajjañ ca kathaṃkathā ca
ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante:
kathaṃkathī ñāṇapathāya sikkhe,
ñatvā pavuttā samaṇena dhammā ti.

Sātaṃ asātañ ca kutonidānā?
kismiṃ asante na bhavanti h'ete?
vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yam etam atthaṃ,
etam me pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ. 8.

*Sātaṃ asātañ ca kutonidānā?* ti sātāsātā[4] kutonidānā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kiṃnidānā[5] kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā? ti sātāsātānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe[6] . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādetī ti, sātaṃ asātañ ca kutonidānā?

*Kismiṃ asante na bhavanti h'ete?* ti. Kismiṃ asante asaṃvijjamāne[7] anupalabbhiyamāne, sātāsātā[8] na bhavanti, na-ppabhavanti, na jāyanti, na sañjāyanti, na nibbattanti, nābhinibbattantī? ti, kismiṃ asante na bhavanti h'ete.

*Vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yam etam atthaṃ* ti. Katamo sātāsātānaṃ bhavo? Yo sātāsātānaṃ bhavo sambhavo[9] jāti sañjāti nibbatti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo; ayaṃ sātāsātānaṃ bhavo.

---

[1–1] Bp bhikkhave vo; S bhikkhave pe (?).
[2] S atuṭṭhiyā.
[3] S vāmojjāya.
[4] Bp S sātā asātā.
[5] Bp Si *om.*
[6] S *om.*
[7] Bp *ad.* natthi.
[8] Bp S sātā asātā.
[9] Bp pabhavo; S *om.*

Katamo sātāsātānaṃ vibhavo? Yo sātāsātānaṃ khayo vayo bhedo pabhedo aniccatā antaradhānaṃ, ayaṃ sātāsātānaṃ vibhavo.

*Yam etam atthan* ti yaṃ paramatthan ti, vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi, yam etam atthaṃ.

*Etam me pabrūhi yatonidānan* ti. [1]*Etam* atthan[2] ti[1] yaṃ pucchāmi yaṃ yācāmi yaṃ ajjhesāmi yaṃ pasādemi. *Pabrūhī* ti brūhi vadehi[3] ācikkha desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi vivara vibhaja uttānīkarohi pakāsehi. Etam[4] me pabrūhi *yatonidānan* ti yaṃnidānaṃ yaṃsamudayaṃ yaṃjātikaṃ yaṃpabhavan ti, etam me pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ. Ten' āha so nimmito:

Sātaṃ asātañ ca kutonidānā?
kismiṃ asante na[5] bhavanti h' ete?
vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yam etam atthaṃ,
etam me pabrūhi yatonidānan ti.

Phassanidānaṃ[6] sātaṃ asātaṃ,
phasse asante na bhavanti h' ete,
vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yam etam atthaṃ,
etaṃ te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ. 9.

*Phassanidānaṃ sātaṃ asātan* ti. Sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā; sā[7] tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā[8] tajjaṃ[9] vedayitaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā; sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati[10]. Dukkhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā; sā[11] tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā[12] tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ

---

[1-1] S *om.* [2] B^p *om.* [3] Si *om.*
[4] B^p *ad.* ti. [5] S *ad.* ca.
[6] B^p phassaṃnidānam *here and below* (*see* PTS).
[7] B^p yā *here and below.*
[8] B^p *ad.* yaṃ; S *ad.* nam (= taṃ). [9] S tajja v°.
[10] B^p vupasamati; S upasamati. [11] B^p yā.
[12] B^p (S ?) *ad.* yaṃ.

dukkhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā; sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati[1]. Adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā; sā[2] tass' eva adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā[3] tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ[4] adukkha-m-asukha-vedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā, sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati[5].

*Phassanidānaṃ sātaṃ asātan* ti sātāsātā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassappabhavā ti, phassa-nidānaṃ sātaṃ asātaṃ.

*Phasse asante na bhavanti h' ete* ti phasse asante asaṃ-vijjamāne[6] anupalabbhiyamāne, sātāsātā na bhavanti, na-ppabhavanti, na jāyanti, na sañjāyanti, na nibbattanti, nābhinibbattanti, na pātubhavantī ti, phasse asante na bhavanti h' ete.

*Vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yam etam atthan* ti. Bhava-diṭṭhi pi phassanidānaṃ[7], vibhavadiṭṭhi pi phassa-nidānaṃ[7]. *Yam etam atthan* ti yaṃ paramatthan ti, vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yam etam atthaṃ.

*Etaṃ te pabrūmi itonidānan* ti. *Etan* ti yaṃ pucchasi yaṃ yācasi yaṃ ajjhesasi yaṃ pasādesi. *Pabrūmī* ti brūmi[8] ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi pakāsemī ti, etan te pabrūmi. *Itonidānan* ti ito phassanidānaṃ[9] phassasamudayaṃ phassajātikaṃ phassappabhavan ti, etan te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Phassanidānaṃ[10] sātaṃ asātaṃ,
phasse asante na bhavanti h' ete,
vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yam etam atthaṃ,
etaṃ te pabrūmi itonidānan ti.

---

[1] Bp S vupasamati. [2] Bp yā.
[3] Br S *ad.* yaṃ. [4] S vedanīyaṃ.
[5] Bp S vūpasamati. [6] Bp *ad.* natthi.
[7] Bp S phassanidānā.
[8] Si *om.*; S pabrūmi. [9] S phassanidānā.
[10] Bp S phassaṃn°.

Phasso nu lokasmiṃ kutonidāno?
pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā?
kismiṃ asante na mamattam atthi?
kismiṃ vibhūte na phusanti phassā? 10.

*Phasso nu lokasmiṃ kutonidāno!* ti phasso kutonidāno, kuto jāto, kuto sañjāto, kuto nibbatto, kuto abhinibbatto, kuto pātubhūto, kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo? ti phassassa mūlaṃ pucchati[1] . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādetī[2] ti, phasso nu lokasmiṃ kuto nidāno?

*Pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā!* ti pariggahā kuto pahutā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā? ti pariggahānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati[1] . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti ti, pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā?

*Kismiṃ asante na mamattam atthī?* ti kismiṃ asante asaṃvijjamāne[3] anupalabbhiyamāne mamattā n' atthi, na santi, na saṃvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā? ti, kismiṃ asante na mamattam atthi?

*Kismiṃ vibhūte na phusanti phassā?* ti kismiṃ vibhūte vibhāvite atikkante samatikkante vītivatte na phassā phusantī? ti, kismiṃ vibhūte na phusanti phassā? Ten' āha so nimmito:

Phasso nu lokasmiṃ kutonidāno?
pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā?
kismiṃ asante na mamattam atthi?
kismiṃ vibhūte na phusanti phassā? ti.

Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso[4],
icchānidānāni pariggahāni,
[5]icchāy' asantyā[5] na mamattam atthi,
rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā. 11.

---

[1] Bᵖ S *ad.* hetuṃ pucchati. [2] S phasaretī.
[3] Bᵖ *ad.* natthi. [4] PTS phassā (Bᵃⁱ -sso).
[5–5] S icchāy' asantā; PTS icchā na santyā.

*Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso* ti cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; cakkhuñ ca rūpā ca rūpasmiṃ, cakkhusamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evam pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; sotañ saddā ca rūpasmiṃ, sotasamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evam pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; ghānañ ca gandhā ca rūpasmiṃ, ghānasamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evam pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; jivhā ca rasā ca rūpasmiṃ, jivhāsamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evam pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca rūpasmiṃ, kāyasamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evam pi nāmañ ca rūpañca paṭicca phasso. Manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; vatthurūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ, dhammā rūpino rūpasmiṃ, manosamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evam pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso.

*Icchānidānāni pariggahānī* ti. *Icchā* vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Pariggahā* ti dve pariggahā, taṇhāpariggaho ca diṭṭhipariggaho ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpariggaho . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipariggaho.

*Icchānidānāni pariggahānī* ti pariggahā icchānidānā icchāhetukā icchāpaccayā icchākāraṇā icchāpabhavā ti, icchānidānāni pariggahāni.

*Icchāy' asantyā*[1] *na mamattam atthī* ti. *Icchā* vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Mamattā* ti dve mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ ca,

---

[1] S icchāy' asantā, *here and below.*

diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ[1] taṇhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ[1] diṭṭhimamattaṃ.

*Icchāy' asantyā na mamattam atthī* ti icchāya asantyā asaṃvijjamānāya 'nupalabbhiyamānāya mamattā n' atthi, na santi, na saṃvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, icchāy' asantyā na mamattam atthi.

*Rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā* ti. *Rūpe* ti cattāro ca mahābhūtā[2], catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ.

*Rūpe vibhūte*[3] ti [4]catūhi kāraṇehi[4] rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti, ñātavibhūtena tīraṇavibhūtena pahānavibhūtena samatikkamavibhūtena.

Kathaṃ ñātavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Rūpaṃ jānāti: yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ, cattāro[5] ca mahābhūtā[6], catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ ti jānāti passati; evaṃ ñātavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

Kathaṃ tīraṇavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Evaṃ ñātaṃ katvā rūpaṃ tīreti aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato ītito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṅgato addhuvato[7] atāṇato aleṇato asaraṇato rittato tucchato suññato anattato ādīnavato vipariṇāmadhammato asārakato[8] aghamūlato vadhakato vibhavato sāsavato saṃkhatato mārāmisato jātidhammato jarādhammato byādhidhammato maraṇadhammato sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammato saṃkilesikadhammato samudayato atthaṅgamato assādato ādīnavato nissaraṇato tīreti; evaṃ tīraṇavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

---

[1] Si ayaṃ. [2] S mahābhūtānā.

[3] S visute *and below* virūpam (*for* vibhūtam), °visattena (*for* °vibhūtena), °visutena; vibhūtam . . . vibhūtena . . .

[4–4] B^p S catūh' ākārehi. [5] B^p S cattāri.

[6] B^p S mahābhūtāni. [7] B^p adhuvato.

[8] B^p asāraṇato; S asārato.

Kathaṃ pahānabhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Evaṃ tīretvā[1] rūpe chandarāgaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Yo [2]rūpe bhikkhave[2] chandarāgo taṃ pajahatha; evan taṃ[3] pahīnaṃ bhavissati ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvaṃ gataṃ[4] āyatiṃ anuppādadhammaṃ; evaṃ pahānavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

Kathaṃ samatikkamavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Catasso arūpasamāpattiyo paṭiladdhassa rūpā vibhūtā honti vibhāvitā atikkantā samatikkantā[5] vītavattā; evaṃ samatikkamavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti. Imehi catūhi kāraṇehi rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

*Rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā* ti rūpe vibhūte vibhāvite atikkante samatikkante vītivatte, pañca phassā na phusanti, cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso ti, rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso,
icchānidānāni pariggahāni,
icchāy' asantyā na mamattam atthi,
rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā ti.

Kathaṃsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ?
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vibhoti?
etam me pabrūhi yathā vibhoti,
taṃ jāniyāma[6] iti me mano ahu. 12.

*Kathaṃsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ?* ti kathaṃsametassā ti kathaṃsametassa kathaṃpaṭipannassa kathaṃiriyantassa kathaṃpavattentassa[7] kathaṃpālentassa kathaṃ-

* S. iii, 27.

[1] Bp tirayitvā. [2–2] Bp S bhikkhave rūpe.
[3] S *ad.* rūpaṃ. [4] Bp S kataṃ. [5] Si S *om.*
[6] Bp S jānissāma, *here and below.*
[7] Bp kathaṃvattentassa, *see below, p.* 280, *l.* 16.

yapentassa kathaṃyāpentassa rūpaṃ vibhoti vibhāviyyati atikkamiyyati samatikkamiyyati vītivattiyyatī? ti, kathaṃsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ?

*Sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vibhotī?* ti sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca kathaṃ vibhoti vibhāviyyati atikkamiyyati samatikkamiyyati vītivattiyyatī? ti, sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vibhoti?

*Etam me pabrūhi yathā vibhotī* ti. *Etan* ti yaṃ pucchāmi, yaṃ yācāmi, yaṃ ajjhesāmi, yaṃ pasādemī ti etam *me pabrūhī* ti[1] brūhi[2] ācikkha desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi vivara vibhaja uttānīkarohi pakāsehī ti, etam me pabrūhi.

*Yathā vibhotī* ti yathā vibhoti vibhāviyyati atikkamiyyati samatikkamiyyati vītivattiyyatī ti, etam me pabrūhi yathā vibhoti.

*Taṃ jāniyāma iti me mano ahū* ti. [3]*Taṃ jāneyyāma* ājāneyyāma vijāneyyāma paṭivijāneyyāma paṭivijjheyyāmā ti[3] taṃ jāniyāma. *Iti me mano ahū* ti: iti me cittaṃ ahu, iti me saṃkappo ahu, iti me viññāṇaṃ ahū ti, tam jāniyāma iti me mano ahu. Ten' āha so nimmito:

Kathaṃsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ?
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vibhoti?
etaṃ me pabrūhi yathā vibhoti,
taṃ jāniyāma iti me mano ahū ti.

Na saññasaññī na visaññasaññī
no pi asaññī na vibhūtasaññī,
evaṃsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ,
saññānidānā hi papañcasaṃkhā. 13.

*Na saññasaññī na visaññasaññī* ti. Saññasaññino vuccanti ye pakatisaññāya ṭhitā; na[4] pi so pakatisaññāya ṭhito. Visaññasaññino vuccanti ummattakā, ye ca ukkhit-

---

[1] Bᵖ S *ad.* me. [2] Bᵖ S pabrūhi.
[3–3] S taṃ jānissāmā ti taṃ jāniyyāma ājaniyāma mataṃ jāneyyā paṭijāneyyāma paṭivijjheyyāma paṭijjheyāmā ti.
[4] S tā pana.

tacittā[1]; na pi so ummattako, no pi khittacitto ti, na saññasaññī na visaññasaññī.

*No pi asaññī na vibhūtasaññī* ti. Asaññino vuccanti nirodhasamāpannā, ye ca asaññasattā[2]; na pi so nirodhasamāpanno, no pi asaññasatto. Vibhūtasaññino vuccanti ye catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattīnaṃ lābhino; na pi so catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī ti, no pi asaññī na vibhūtasaññī.

*Evaṃsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ* ti. Idha bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . [3]catutthaṃ jhānaṃ[3] upasampajja[4] viharati. So evaṃsamāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte, ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattipaṭilābhatthāya cittaṃ abhinīharati[5] abhininnāmeti arūpamaggasamaṅgī ti. [6]*Evaṃsametassā* ti[6] evaṃsametassa evaṃpaṭipannassa evaṃiriyantassa evaṃvattentassa evaṃpālentassa evaṃyapentassa evaṃyāpentassa rūpaṃ vibhoti vibhāviyyati atikkamiyyati samatikkamiyyati vītivattiyyatī ti, evaṃ sametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ.

*Saññānidānā hi papañcasaṃkhā* ti. Papañcā yeva papañcasaṃkhā taṇhāpapañcasaṃkhā diṭṭhipapañcasaṃkhā mānapapañcasaṃkhā saññānidānā saññāsamudayā saññājātiyā[7] saññāpabhavā ti, saññānidānā hi papañcasaṃkhā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

> Na saññasaññī na visaññasaññī
> no pi asaññī na vibhūtasaññī,
> evaṃsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ,
> saññānidānā hi papañcasaṃkhā ti.

---

[1] Bp S khittac°.
[2] S asaññipattā (= asaññisattā).
[3-3] S catutthajjhānaṃ.
[4] S samāpannānaṃ upa°.
[5] Si *om.*
[6-6] Bp *om.*
[7] Bp S °jātikā.

**Yan taṃ apucchimha akittayī no,**
**aññan taṃ pucchāma, tad iṃgha**
**brūhi,**
**ettāvat' aggaṃ no[1] vadanti h' eke[2]**
**yakkhassa suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitāse,**
**udāhu aññam pi vadanti etto? 14.**

*Yan taṃ apucchimha akittayī no* ti. *Yan taṃ apucchimha* ayācimha ajjhesimha pasādayimha. *Akittayī no* ti kittitaṃ pakittitaṃ acikkhitaṃ desitaṃ paññāpitaṃ paṭṭhapitaṃ vivaṭaṃ vibhattaṃ uttānīkataṃ pakāsitan ti, yan taṃ apucchimha akittayī no.

*Aññan taṃ pucchāma, tad iṃgha brūhī* ti. *Aññan taṃ pucchāma*, aññan taṃ yācāma, aññan taṃ ajjhesāma, aññan taṃ pasādema, uttariṃ[3] taṃ pucchāma. *Tad iṃgha brūhī* ti iṃgha brūhi ācikkha desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi vivara vibhaja uttānīkarohi pakāsehī ti, aññan taṃ pucchāma, tad iṃgha brūhi.

*Ettāvat' aggaṃ no vadanti h' eke yakkhassa suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitāse* ti. Eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ettāvatā arūpasamāpattiyā aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ[4] uttamaṃ pavaraṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti[5] dīpayanti voharanti. *Yakkhassā* ti sattassa narassa mānavassa posassa puggalassa jīvassa jagussa[6] jantussa indagussa[7] manujassa. *Suddhin* ti suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ. *Idha paṇḍitāse* ti idha paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā[8] ñāṇavādā[9] hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, ettāvat' aggaṃ no vadanti h' eke yakkhassa suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitāse.

*Udāhu aññaṃ pi vadanti etto* ti. *Udāhu* eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā etā arūpasamāpattiyo atikkamitvā samatikka-

---

[1] Bᵖ nu, *here and below* (*see* PTS).
[2] S ete, *here and below*.
[3] Bᵖ uttari; S uttaram.
[4] Bᵖ pamukkham.
[5] S bhanenti, *as often*.
[6] Si jātussa; S parassa parassa.
[7] Bᵖ S hindagussa.
[8] Bᵖ thirav°, *here and below*.
[9] Bᵖ ñāyav°, *here and below*.

mitvā vītivattitvā[1] *etto* arūpato *aññaṃ* uttariṃ yakkhassa suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ *vadanti* kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharantī ti, udāhu aññaṃ pi vadanti etto. Ten' āha so nimmito:

Yan taṃ apucchimha akittayī no,
aññan taṃ pucchāma, tad iṃgha brūhi,
ettāvat' aggaṃ no vadanti h' eke
yakkhassa suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitāse,
udāhu aññaṃ pi vadanti etto ti.

Ettāvat' aggaṃ pi vadanti h' eke
yakkhassa suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitāse,
tesaṃ pun' eke samayaṃ vadanti
anupādisese kusalā vadānā. 15.

*Ettāvat' aggaṃ pi vadanti h' eke yakkhassa suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitāse* ti. Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā *ettāvatā*[2] arūpasamāpattiyā *aggaṃ* seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ pamokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti. *Yakkhassā* ti sattassa narassa māṇavassa posassa puggalassa jīvassa jagussa[3] jantussa indagussa[4] manujassa. *Suddhin* ti suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ. *Idha paṇḍitāse* ti idha paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā ñāṇavādā hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, ettāvat' aggaṃ pi vadanti h' eke yakkhassa suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitāse.

*Tesaṃ pun' eke samayaṃ vadanti anupādisese kusalā vadānā* ti *tesaṃ* yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ *eke* samaṇabrāhmaṇā ucchedavādā bhavatajjitā vibhavaṃ abhinandanti. Te sattassa samaṃ upasamaṃ vūpasamaṃ nirodhaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ[5] *vadanti:* yato[6] kira[7] bho ayaṃ attā kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti paraṃ maraṇā ettāvatā *anupādiseso* ti[8]. *Kusalā vadānā* ti

---

[1] Bᵖ S vītivattetvā. [2] Bᵖ S etāva.
[3] Si jātussa; S *om.* [4] Bᵖ S hindagussa.
[5] Bᵖ paṭipassaddhī ti; S paṭippassaddhan ti.
[6] S sato. [7] Bᵖ kiṃ; S kiraṃ. [8] Bᵖ S hoti.

kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā[1] ñāṇavādā[2] hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, tesaṃ pun' eke samayaṃ vadanti anupādisese kusalā vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Ettāvat' aggaṃ pi vadanti h' eke
yakkhassa suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitāse,
tesaṃ pun' eke samayaṃ vadanti
anupādisese kusalā vadānā ti.

Ete ca ñatvā upanissitā ti
ñatvā munī nissaye so vimaṃsī,
ñatvā vimutto na vivādam eti,
bhavābhavāya na sameti dhīro ti. 16.

*Ete ca ñatvā upanissitā* ti. *Ete* ti diṭṭhigatike. *Upanissitā* ti sassatadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatvā, ucchedadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatvā, sassatucchedadiṭṭhinissitā ti *ñatvā*[3] jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, ete ca ñatvā upanissitā ti.

*Ñatvā munī nissaye so vimaṃsī* ti. *Munī* ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. Muni sassatadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatvā, ucchedadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatvā, sassatucchedadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatvā ti[4] *ñatvā* jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā[5]. *So vimaṃsī* ti paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, ñatvā munī nissaye so vimaṃsī.

*Ñatvā vimutto na vivādam etī* ti. *Ñatvā* jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā[6], mutto *vimutto* parimutto[4] suvimutto accanta-anupādāvimokkhena[7], sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, mutto vimutto parimutto[4] suvimutto accanta-anupādāvimokkhena[7], sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti, sabbe dhammā anattā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodha-

---

[1] Bp thirav°.
[2] Bp ñāyav°.
[3] Si *ad*. ti ñatvā.
[4] Bp S *om*.
[5] Bp *ad*. vimutvā.
[6] S *ad*. vimutto ti.
[7] Bp accantaṃ anupādā°.

dhamman ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, mutto vimutto parimutto[1] suvimutto accanta-anupādāvimokkhenā[2] ti ñatvā vimutto.

*Na vivādam eti* ti na kalahaṃ karoti, na bhaṇḍanaṃ karoti, na viggahaṃ karoti, na vivādaṃ karoti, na medhagaṃ karoti.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Evaṃ vimuttacitto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu na keñaci saṃvadati, na keṇaci vivadati, yañ ca loke vuttaṃ tena ca voharati aparāmasan ti, ñatvā vimutto na vivādam eti.

*Bhavābhavāya na sameti dhīro* ti. *Bhavābhavāyā* ti bhavābhavāya[3] kammabhavāya punabbhavāya, kāmabhavāya kammabhavāya; kāmabhavāya punabbhavāya, rūpabhavāya kammabhavāya, rūpabhavāya punabbhavāya, arūpabhavāya kammabhavāya, arūpabhavāya punabbhavāya; punappunaṃ bhavāya, punappunaṃ gatiyā, punappunaṃ upapattiyā punappunaṃ paṭisandhiyā punappunaṃ attabhāvābhinibbattiyā[4] *na sameti*, na samāgacchati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisatī ti. *Dhīro* ti dhīro paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, bhavābhavāya na sameti dhīro ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

> Ete ca ñatvā upanissitā ti
> ñatvā munī nissaye so vimaṃsī,
> ñatvā vimutto na vivādam eti,
> bhavābhavāya na sameti dhīro ti.

Ekādasamo[5] kalahavivādasuttaniddeso niṭṭhito[6].

---

* M. i, 500.

---

[1] Bp S *om.* [2] Bp accantaṃ anupādā°.
[3] Bp S bhavāya.
[4] Bp S attabhavāya punappunābhinibbattiyā.
[5] Bp *om.* [6] Bp S samatto ekādasamo.

## CŪḶAVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESO[1].

Sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhi paribbasānā
viggayha nānā[2] kusalā vadanti:
yo[3] evaṃ jānāti, [4]sa vedi[4] dhammaṃ,
idaṃ paṭikkosaṃ akevalī so. 1.

*Sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhi paribbasānā* ti. Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ gahetvā uggahetvā[5] gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā, sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti saṃvasanti āvasanti parivasanti. Yathā āgārikā vā[6] gharesu vasanti, sāpattikā vā āpattīsu vasanti, sakilesā vā kilesesu vasanti; evam eva sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā, te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti saṃvasanti āvasanti parivasantī ti, sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhi paribbasānā.

*Viggayha nānā[2] kusalā vadantī* ti. *Viggayhā* ti gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā. [7]*Nānā vadantī* ti[7] nānā vadanti, vividhaṃ vadanti, aññoññaṃ vadanti, puthu[8] vadanti, na ekaṃ vadanti. *Vadanti*[9] kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti. *Kusalā*[10] ti kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā[11] ñāṇavādā[12] hetuvādā

---

[1] Bᵖ atha cūlaviyūhasutti-anukkaṭi; S atha culaviyūhanasuttaniddeso vuccati.

[2] S nānaṃ. [3] Bᵖ *om.*

[4–4] Bᵖ S pavedi *here and below.* [5] S *om.*

[6] Bᵖ S *om.* [7–7] Bᵖ S *om.* [8] Bᵖ S puthuṃ.

[9] Si *om.* [10] S *ad.* vadānā.

[11] Bᵖ thiravādā *as usual.* [12] Bᵖ ñāyavādā *as usual.*

lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, viggayha nānā[1] kusalā vadanti.

*Yo*[2] *evaṃ jānāti* [3]*sa vedi*[3] *dhamman* ti yo imaṃ[4] dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ jānāti, so dhammaṃ vedi[5] aññāsi apassi paṭivijjhī ti, yo evaṃ jānāti[6] sa vedi dhammaṃ.

*Idaṃ paṭikkosaṃ akevalī so* ti yo imaṃ[4] dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ paṭikkosati, akevalī so, asamatto[7] so[5], aparipuṇṇo so, hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko paritto ti, idaṃ paṭikkosam akevalī so. Ten' āha so nimmito:

Sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhi paribbasānā
viggayha nānā[1] kusalā vadanti:
yo evaṃ jānāti, sa vedi dhammaṃ,
idaṃ paṭikkosam akevalī so ti.

E v a m p i v i g g a y h a v i v ā d i y a n t i[8],
b ā l o p a r o a k u s a l o t i c ā h u,
s a c c o n u v ā d o k a t a m o i m e s a ṃ?
s a b b' e v a h ī m e[9] k u s a l ā v a d ā n ā. 2.

*Evam pi viggayha vivādiyantī*[10] ti evaṃ gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vivādiyanti[11], kalahaṃ karonti, bhaṇḍanaṃ karonti, viggahaṃ karonti, vivādaṃ karonti, medhagaṃ[12] karonti: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti, evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti.

*Bālo paro akusalo ti cāhū* ti paro bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko[13] paritto akusalo avidvā[5] avijjāgato aññāṇī avibhāvī duppañño ti evam āhaṃsu, evaṃ

---

[1] Bp S nānaṃ. [2] Bp *om.* [3–3] Bp S pavedi.
[4] Bp S idaṃ. [5] Si *om.* [6] Bp pajānati.
[7] S appamatto. [8] Bp vivādayanti.
[9] PTS h' ime.
[10] Bp S vivādayantī (*here and below*).
[11] Bp S vīvādayanti. [12] S medhakaṃ.
[13] Bp chatukko.

kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharantī ti, bālo paro akusalo ti cāhu.

*Sacco nu vādo katamo imesan?* ti imesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vādo katamo sacco taccho tatho bhūto yāthāvo aviparitto ti, sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?

*Sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā* ti [1]sabb' ev' ime[1] samaṇabrāhmaṇā kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā[2] ñāṇavādā[3] hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā. Ten' āhu so nimmito:

> Evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti,
> bālo paro akusalo ti cāhu,
> sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?
> sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā ti.

> Parassa ve[4] dhammam anānujānaṃ
> bālo mako[5] hoti nihīnapañño,
> sabb' eva bālā sunihīnapaññā,
> [1]sabb' ev' ime[1] diṭṭhiparibbasānā. 3.

*Parassa ve*[4] *dhammam anānujānan* ti parassa dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ anānujānanto anānupassanto[6] anānumaññanto anānumodanto ti, parassa ve[4] dhammaṃ anānujānaṃ.

*Bālo mako*[7] *hoti nihīnapañño* ti paro bālo hoti hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko[8] paritto hīnapañño nihīnapañño omakapañño lāmakapañño jatukkapañño[9] parittapañño ti, bālo mako hoti nihīnapañño.

[10]*Sabb' eva*[10] *bālā sunihīnapaññā* ti sabb' ev' ime samaṇabrāhmaṇā bālā hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā[11] parittā. Sabb' eva hīnapaññā nihīnapaññā

---

1–1 S sabbe p' ime.
2 Bp thiravādā.
3 Bp ñāyavādā.
4 Bp S ce.
5 S lāmako; PTS mago.
6 S *ad.* ananumananto.
7 S lāmako.
8 Bp S chatukko.
9 Bp chatukkap°; S catukap°.
10–10 S sabb' ev' ime.
11 Bp chatukkā; S catukkā.

omakapaññā lāmakapaññā jatukkapaññā [1] parittapaññā ti, sabb' eva bālā sunihīnapaññā.

*Sabb' ev' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā* ti sabb' ev' ime samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ gahetvā uggahetvā [2] gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti saṃvasanti āvasanti parivasanti. Yathā āgārikā vā gharesu vasanti, sāpattikā vā āpattīsu vasanti, saṅkilesā vā kilesesu vasanti, evam eva sabb' ev' ime samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā, [3] te dvāsaṭṭhiyā [4] diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti saṃvasanti āvasanti [3] parivasantī ti, sabb' ev' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā. Ten' āha Bhāgava:

Parassa ve dhammam anānujānaṃ
bālo mako hoti nihīnapañño,
sabb' eva bālā sunihīnapaññā,
sabb' ev' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā ti.

Sandiṭṭhiyā [5] ce pana vīvadātā [5]
saṃsuddhapaññā kusalā matīmā [6],
[7] na tesaṃ [7] koci parihīnapañño,
diṭṭhī hi tesaṃ [8] pi tathā samattā. 4.

*Sandiṭṭhiyā [9] ce pana vīvadātā [9]* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā vīvadātā [10] [11] pariyodātā [12] asaṅkiliṭṭhā [13] ti, sandiṭṭhiyā [9] ce pana vīvadātā [9].

---

[1] Bp chatukkap°; S catukkap°. [2] S *om.*
[3–3] Bp pe. [4] S dvāsaṭṭhīnaṃ.
[5–5] Bp c' eva vevadāta?; S ca vaṇo ce vadātā.
[6] PTS mutīmā. [7–7] Bp tesaṃ na.
[8] Si nesaṃ (*but below* tesam).
[9-9] Bp S c' eva na vevadātā (S ce vadātā).
[10] Bp anavevadātā; S anavodātā.
[11] Bp S *ad.* avodātā. [12] S apariyodātā.
[13] Bp S saṃkiliṭṭhā saṃkilesikā.

*Saṃsuddhapaññā*[1] *kusalā matīmā* ti. Suddhapaññā visuddhapaññā parisuddhapaññā vodātapaññā pariyodātapaññā. Athavā suddhadassanā visuddhadassanā[2] parisuddhadassanā vodātadassanā pariyodātadassanā[2] ti, saṃsuddhapaññā. *Kusalā* ti. Kusalā[3] paṇḍitā paññavanto buddhimanto ñāṇino vibhāvino medhāvino ti, saṃsuddhapaññā kusalā. *Matīmā* ti matimā[4] paṇḍitā paññavanto buddhimanto ñāṇino vibhāvino medhāvino ti, saṃsuddhapaññā kusalā matīmā[4].

[5]*Na tesaṃ*[5] *koci parihīnapañño* ti tesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ na koci hīnapañño nihīnapañño omakapañño lāmakapañño jatukkapañño[6] parittapañño. Athavā[7] sabb' eva aggapaññā[8] seṭṭhapaññā viseṭṭhapaññā pāmokkhapaññā uttamapaññā pavarapaññā ti, [5]na tesaṃ[5] koci parihīnapañño.

*Diṭṭhī hi tesaṃ pi tathā samattā* ti tesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ diṭṭhi tathā samattā samādinnā gahitā parāmaṭṭhā abhiniviṭṭhā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, diṭṭhī hi tesaṃ pi tathā samattā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sandiṭṭhiyā [9]ce pana vīvadātā[9]
saṃsuddhapaññā kusalā matīmā[4],
[5]na tesaṃ[5] koci parihīnapañño,
diṭṭhī hi tesaṃ pi tathā samattā ti.

**Na vāhaṃ**[10] **etaṃ tathivan**[11] **ti brūmi,**
**yaṃ āhu bālā**[12] **mithu aññamaññaṃ:**
**sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhim akaṃsu saccaṃ,**
**tasmā hi bālo ti paraṃ dahanti.** 5.

---

[1] S sambuddhap° *here and below.*
[2] S *om.*
[3] Si *om.*
[4] Bᵖ S mutimā.
[5-5] Bᵖ tesaṃ na.
[6] Bᵖ chatukkap°.
[7] Bᵖ S atthi.
[8] Bᵖ S *om.*
[9-9] Bᵖ S c' eva na vevadātā (S ce vadātā).
[10] Bᵖ S cāhaṃ.
[11] Bᵖ S tathavan (S tatavan); PTS tathiyan.
[12] Bᵖ bālo; S balo.

*Na vāham*[1] *etaṃ tathivan*[2] *ti brūmī* ti. *Nā* ti paṭikkhepo. *Etan* ti dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigatan ti nāhaṃ etaṃ [3]tathaṃ taccham[3] bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparittan ti brūmi ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi pakāsemī ti, na vāham[4] etaṃ tathivan[2] ti brūmi.

*Yam āhu bālā*[5] *mithu aññamaññan* ti. *Mithū* ti dve janā, dve kalahakārakā, dve bhaṇḍanakārakā, dve bhassakārakā, dve vivādakārakā, dve adhikaraṇakārakā, dve vādino, dve sallāpakā. Te aññamaññaṃ [6]bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko[6] paritto[7] ti evam āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharantī ti, yam āhu bālā mithu aññamaññaṃ[8].

*Sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhim akaṃsu saccan* ti sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhim akaṃsu saccaṃ. Asassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti . . . pe . . . n'eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti, sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhim akaṃsu saccaṃ.

*Tasmā hi bālo ti paraṃ dahantī* ti. *Tasmā* ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu taṃpaccayā taṃnidānā paraṃ [9]bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko[10] paritto[9] ti dahanti passanti dakkhanti olokenti nijjhāyanti upaparikkhantī ti, tasmā hi bālo ti paraṃ dahanti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

> Na vāham[4] etaṃ tathivan[11] ti brūmi,
> yam āhu bālā[12] mithu aññamaññaṃ:
> sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhim akaṃsu saccaṃ,
> tasmā hi bālo ti paraṃ dahantī ti.

---

[1] Bᵖ cāhaṃ. [2] Bᵖ tathavan; S tathevan.
[3–3] Bᵖ tacchaṃ tathaṃ. [4] Bᵖ S cāhaṃ.
[5] Bᵖ bālo; S balo.
[6–6] Bᵖ bāḷato . . . chatukkato; S bālato . . . jatukkato.
[7] Bᵖ (?) S parittato. [8] S *ad.* ti.
[9–9] Bᵖ S bālato . . . parittato.
[10] Bᵖ chatukkato; S jatukkato.
[11] Bᵖ S tathavan. [12] Bᵖ S bālo.

Yam āhu saccaṃ tathivan[1] ti eke,
tam āhu aññe pi[2] tucchaṃ musā ti,
evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti[3],
kasmā na ekaṃ[4] samaṇā vadanti? 6.

*Yam āhu saccaṃ tathivan*[1] *ti eke* ti yaṃ dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā: idaṃ saccaṃ tacchaṃ[5] bhūtaṃ[6] yāthāvaṃ[7] aviparittan ti evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharantī ti, yam āhu saccaṃ tathivan ti eke.

*Tam āhu aññe pi*[8] *tucchaṃ musā tī*[9] ti tam eva dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā: etaṃ[8] tucchaṃ, etaṃ musā, etaṃ abhūtaṃ, etaṃ alikaṃ, etaṃ ayāthāvan[10] ti evam āhaṃsu evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharantī ti, tam āhu aññe pi[8] tucchaṃ musā ti.

*Evam pi viggayha vivādiyantī*[11] ti evaṃ gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vivādiyanti, kalahaṃ karonti, bhaṇḍanaṃ karonti, viggahaṃ karonti, vivādaṃ karonti, medhagaṃ karonti: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti, evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti.

*Kasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadantī?* ti. *Kasmā* ti kasmā kiṃkāraṇā kiṃhetu kiṃpaccayā kiṃnidānā[12] kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā[13] kiṃpabhavā *na ekaṃ vadanti*, nānā vadanti, vividhaṃ vadanti, aññoññaṃ vadanti, puthu vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharantī ti, kasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadanti. Ten' āha so nimmito:

---

[1] Bp S tathavan. [2] S *om.*
[3] Bp vivādayanti.
[4] S etaṃ. [5] S *ad.* tathaṃ.
[6] Bp *ad.* tathaṃ; S *ad.* kathaṃ (=tathaṃ).
[7] S yāvatavaṃ, *sometimes.* [8] Bp S *om.*
[9] *Codd. om.* [10] Bp S ayāthāvaṃ etan.
[11] Bp S vivādayanti, *here and below.* [12] Si *om.*
[13] Bp S kiṃjātiyā.

Yaṃ āhu saccaṃ tathivan[1] ti eke,
taṃ āhu aññe pi[2] tucchaṃ musā ti,
evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti,
kasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadantī? ti.

Ekaṃ hi saccaṃ na dutīyam atthi,
yasmiṃ pajā no vivade pajānaṃ,
[3]nānā te[3] saccāni sayaṃ thunanti,
tasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadanti. 7.

*Ekaṃ hi saccaṃ na dutīyam atthī* ti. *Ekaṃ saccaṃ* vuccati dukkhanirodho nibbānaṃ, yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Athavā *ekaṃ saccaṃ* vuccati maggasaccaṃ niyyānasaccaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī ti, ekaṃ hi saccaṃ na dutīyam atthi.

*Yasmiṃ pajā no vivade pajānaṃ* ti. *Yasmin* ti yamhi[4] sacce. *Pajā*[5] ti sattādhivacanaṃ. Pajā[6] yaṃ saccaṃ pajānantā ājānantā vijānantā paṭivijānantā paṭivijjhantā na kalahaṃ kareyya[7] na bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya, na viggahaṃ kareyya, na vivādaṃ kareyya, na medhagaṃ kareyya, kalahaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ viggahaṃ vivādaṃ medhagaṃ pajaheyya[8] vinodeyya[9] byantīkareyya[10] anabhāvaṃ gameyyā[11] ti, yasmiṃ pajā no vivade pajānaṃ.

[12]*Nānā te*[12] *saccāni sayaṃ thunantī* ti nānā te saccāni sayaṃ thunanti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan

---

[1] Bp S tathavan.
[2] Bp S *om.*
[3–3] Bp S nānāto.
[4] Bp S yasmiṃ.
[5] S pajānā.
[6] Bp S pajānaṃ.
[7] Bp S kareyyuṃ *throughout.*
[8] Bp S pajaheyyuṃ.
[9] Bp S vinodeyyuṃ.
[10] Bp S byantikareyyuṃ.
[11] S gameyyun; Bp gameyyan.
[12–12] Bp S nānāto *here and below.*

ti sayaṃ thunanti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti; asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti sayaṃ thunanti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharantī ti, nānā te saccāni sayaṃ thunanti.

*Tasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadantī* ti. *Tasmā* ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu taṃpaccayā taṃnidānā na ekaṃ vadanti, nānā vadanti, vividhaṃ vadanti, aññoññaṃ vadanti, puthu vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharantī ti, tasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadanti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Ekaṃ hi saccaṃ na dutīyam atthi,
yasmiṃ pajā no vivade pajānaṃ,
nānā te saccāni sayaṃ thunanti,
tasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadantī ti.

Kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā
pavādiyāse kusalā vadānā?
saccāni suttāni[1] bahūni[2] nānā,
udāhu te takkam anussaranti? 8.

*Kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā* ti. *Kasmā* ti kasmā kiṃkāraṇā kiṃhetu kiṃpaccayā kiṃnidānā [3]*saccāni* [4]*nānā*[3] *vadanti*, vividhāni vadanti, aññoññāni vadanti, puthūni vadanti, kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharantī ti, kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā.

*Pavādiyāse kusalā vadānā* ti. *Pavādiyāse* ti vippavadantī ti pi[5] pavādiyāse. Athavā sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ pavadanti[6] kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti pavadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti pavadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti.

---

[1] Bᵖ S sutāni *here and below*; PTS su tāni.
[2] S bahūnaṃ. [3–3] S *om.* [4] Bᵖ nānāni.
[5] S *om.* [6] S vadanti.

*Kusalā vadānā* ti kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā[1] ñāṇavādā[2] hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, pavādiyāse kusalāvadānā.

*Saccāni suttāni bahūni nānā* ti saccāni sutāni bahūni[3] nānāni vividhāni aññoññāni [4]puthūnī ti, saccāni suttāni bahūni nānā[4].

*Udāhu te takkam anussarantī?* ti udāhu[5] takkena vitakkena[6] saṃkappena yāyanti niyyanti vuyhanti saṃhariyantī ti, evam pi udāhu te takkam anussaranti? Athavā takkapariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayaṃ pāṭibhānaṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharantī ti, evam pi udāhu te takkam anussaranti. Ten' āha so nimmito:

Kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā
pavādiyāse kusalā vadānā?
saccāni suttāni bahūni nānā,
udāhu te takkam anussaranti? ti.

Na h' eva saccāni bahūni nānā,
aññatra saññāya niccāni[7] loke,
takkañ ca diṭṭhīsu pakappayitvā
saccaṃ musā ti dvayadhammam āhu. 9.

*Na h' eva saccāni bahūni nānā* ti na h' eva saccāni bahukāni nānāni vividhāni aññoññāni puthūnī ti, na h' eva saccāni bahūni nānā.

*Aññatra saññāya niccāni loke* ti. *Aññatra saññāya*[8] niccagāhā ekañ ñeva saccaṃ loke [9]kathiyati bhaṇiyati dīpayati vohariyati[9]: dukkhanirodho nibbānaṃ, yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Athavā ekaṃ saccaṃ vuccati maggasaccaṃ niyyānasaccaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdaṃ sammā-

---

[1] Bp thiravādā *as usual.* [2] Bp ñāyavādā *as usual.*
[3] S bahukāni, *see below, l.* 22.
[4–4] Si puthūni. [5] S *ad.* te. [6] Bp *om.*
[7] PTS *has the v.l.* caccāni, caccā. [8] S saccāya.
[9–9] Bp kathiyyati bhaṇiyyati dīpiyyati vohariyyati.

diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī ti, aññatra saññāya niccāni loke.

*Takkañ ca diṭṭhīsu pakappayitvā*[1] *saccaṃ musā ti dvayadhammam āhū* ti takkaṃ vitakkaṃ saṃkappaṃ takkayitvā vitakkayitvā[2] saṃkappayitvā diṭṭhigatāni janenti sañjanenti nibbattenti abhinibbattenti; diṭṭhigatāni janetvā sañjanetvā nibbattetvā abhinibbattetvā: mayhaṃ saccaṃ, tuyhaṃ musā ti evam āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharantī ti, takkañ ca diṭṭhīsu pakappāyitvā saccaṃ musā ti dvayadhammam āhu. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na h' eva saccāni bahūni nānā,
aññatra saññāya niccāni loke,
takkañ ca diṭṭhīsu pakappayitvā[3]
saccaṃ musā ti dvayadhammam āhū ti.

Diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā
[4]ete ca[4] nissāya vimānadassī
vinicchaye ṭhatvā pahassamāno[5]
bālo paro akusalo ti c' āha. 10.

*Diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ete ca nissāya vimānadassī* ti diṭṭhaṃ vā diṭṭhisuddhiṃ[6] vā sutaṃ vā sutasuddhiṃ vā sīlaṃ vā sīlasuddhiṃ[7] vā vattaṃ[8] vā vattasuddhiṃ[9] vā mutaṃ vā mutasuddhiṃ vā nissāya upanissāya gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā. Ete ca nissāya *vimānadassī* ti na sammānetī ti pi vimānadassī, athavā domanassaṃ janetī ti pi vimānadassī ti, diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ete ca nissāya vimānadassī.

*Vinicchaye ṭhatvā pahassamāno*[10] ti. *Vinicchayā* vuc-

---

[1] Bᵖ *om.* [2] Bᵖ S *om.*
[3] S saṃk°. [4—4] Bᵖ S etesu, *here and below.*
[5] Bᵖ pahaṃsamāno; S samādayamāno; Si *v.l.* sahassamāno.
[6] Bᵖ diṭṭhasuddhiṃ. [7] S sīlavisuddhiṃ.
[8] Bᵖ S vataṃ. [9] Bᵖ S vatasuddhiṃ.
[10] Bᵖ pahasamāno; S sahassamāno *here and below.*

canti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni. Diṭṭhivinicchaye[1] vinicchitadiṭṭhiyā[2] *ṭhatvā* patiṭṭhahitvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, vinicchaye ṭhatvā. *Pahassamāno*[3] ti tuṭṭho hoti, haṭṭho pahaṭṭho attamano paripuṇṇasaṃkappo. Athavā dantavidaṃsakaṃ hassamāno[4] ti, vinicchaye ṭhatvā pahassamāno.

*Bālo paro akusalo ti c' āhā* ti paro bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko[5] paritto akusalo avidvā[6] avijjāgato aññāṇī avibhāvī amedhāvī[1] duppañño ti evam āha, evaṃ katheti, evaṃ bhaṇati, evaṃ dīpayati, evaṃ voharatī ti, bālo paro akusalo ti c' āha. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

> Diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā
> ete ca nissāya vimānadassī
> vinicchaye ṭhatvā pahassamāno
> bālo paro akusalo ti c' āha ti.

> Yen' eva bālo ti paraṃ dahāti,
> ten' ātumānaṃ kusalo ti c' āha;
> sayam attanā so kusalo[7] vadāno
> aññaṃ vimāneti, tath' eva pāvā. 11.

*Yen' eva bālo ti paraṃ dahātī* ti yena hetunā, yena paccayena, yena kāraṇena, [8]yena pabhavena[8] paraṃ bālato hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato[9] parittato[10] dahati passati dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati upaparikkhatī ti, yen' eva bālo ti paraṃ dahāti.

*Ten' ātumānaṃ kusalo ti c' āhā* ti. Ātumā[11] vuccati attā. So pi ten' eva hetunā, tena paccayena, tena kāraṇena, tena pabhavena attānaṃ āha[12]: aham asmi kusalo

---

[1] Si *om.*
[2] Bᵖ vinicchayaṃ diṭṭhiyā (=vinicchayad° ?).
[3] Bᵖ pahasamāno; S sahassamāno.
[4] Bᵖ pahasamāno; S hasamāno.
[5] Bᵖ chatukko.
[6] Si aviddhā.
[7] Bᵖ S kusalā.
[8–8] Si *om.*; S yena papacā yena.
[9] Bᵖ chatukk[at]o; S chatukkato.
[10] S *ad.* hoti.
[11] Bᵖ S ātumāno.
[12] S *om.*

paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, ten' ātumānaṃ kusalo ti c' āha.

*Sayaṃ attanā so kusalo*[1] *vadāno* ti sayaṃ[2] attānaṃ kusalavādo paṇḍitavādo dhīravādo[3] ñāṇavādo[4] hetuvādo lakkhaṇavādo kāraṇavādo ṭhānavādo sakāya laddhiyā ti, sayaṃ attanā so kusalo[1] vadāno.

*Aññaṃ vimāneti, tath'*[5] *eva pāvā*[6] ti. Na sammānetī[7] ti pi aññaṃ vimāneti[8]; athavā domanassaṃ janetī ti pi, aññaṃ vimāneti. *Tath'*[9] *eva pāvā*[10] ti. *Tath'*[9] *eva* taṃ diṭṭhigataṃ pāvadati: [11]iti p' ayaṃ[11] puggalo micchādiṭṭhiko viparittadassano ti, aññaṃ vimāneti tath'[12] eva pāvā[13]. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yen' eva bālo ti paraṃ dahāti,
ten' ātumānaṃ kusalo ti c' āha;
sayaṃ attanā so kusalo[14] vadāno
aññaṃ vimāneti, tath'[12] eva pāvā ti.

Atīsaraṃdiṭṭhiyā[15] so samatto
mānena matto paripuṇṇamānī
sayaṃ eva sāmaṃ manasābhisitto,
diṭṭhī hi sā tassa tathā samattā. 12.

*Atīsaraṃdiṭṭhiyā*[15] *so samatto* ti. *Atisāradiṭṭhiyo*[16] vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni. Kiṃkāraṇā atisāradiṭṭhiyo[17] vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni? Sabbā tā[18] diṭṭhiyo [19]kāraṇātikkantā lakkhaṇātikkantā hīnātikkantā[19] taṃkāraṇā atisāradiṭṭhiyo[20] vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni.

---

1 Bp kusalā. 2 Bp sayaṃ eva; S sassaṃ eva.
3 Bp thiravādo. 4 Si *om.*; Bp ñāyavādo.
5 Bp ? S tad. 6 Bp ? S pāvadā.
7 S sampādetī. 8 S vimānetī ti.
9 Bp (S ?) tad. 10 Bp S pāvadā.
11–11 Bp S iti vāyaṃ. 12 Bp S tad.
13 Bp pāvada; S pāvadā. 14 Bp S kusalā.
15 Bp atisārad°; S atipādaṃd°. 16 S atipādaṃd°.
17 S atipārad°. 18 Si *om.*
19–19 S kāraṇa-ati°, lakkhaṇa-ati°, hīna-ati°.
20 S sādidiṭṭhiyo.

Sabbe pi titthiyā[1] atisāradiṭṭhiyā[2]. Kiṃkāraṇā sabbe pi titthiyā[1] [3]atisāradiṭṭhiyā[4]? Te aññamaññaṃ atikkamitvā samatikkamitvā[5] vītivattetvā[6] diṭṭhigatāni janenti sañjanenti nibbattenti abhinibbattenti; taṃkāraṇā sabbe pi titthiyā[1] [7]atisāradiṭṭhiyā[8]. *So samatto* ti atisāradiṭṭhiyā[9] samatto[10] paripuṇṇo anomo ti, atīsaraṃdiṭṭhiyā[11] so samatto.

*Mānena matto paripuṇṇamānī* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā mānena matto pamatto ummatto adhimatto ti, mānena matto. *Paripuṇṇamānī* ti paripuṇṇamānī[12] samattamānī[13] anomamānī ti, mānena matto paripuṇṇamānī.

*Sayam eva sāmaṃ manasābhisitto* ti. Sayam eva attānaṃ cittena abhisiñcati: aham asmi kusalo paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, sayam eva sāmaṃ manasābhisitto.

*Diṭṭhī hi sā tassa tathā samattā* ti tassa sā diṭṭhi tathā samattā samādinnā gahitā parāmaṭṭhā abhiniviṭṭhā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, diṭṭhī hi sā tassa tathā samattā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Atīsaraṃdiṭṭhiyā[14] so samatto
mānena matto paripuṇṇamānī
sayam eva sāmaṃ manasābhisitto,
diṭṭhī hi sā tassa tathā samattā ti.

Parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno,
tumo[15] sahā[16] hoti nihīnapañño;
athavā[17] sayaṃ vedagū hoti dhīro,
na koci bālo samaṇesu atthi. 13.

---

[1] Bp diṭṭhiyo; S diṭṭhiya. [2] Bp S ?, *see n.* 8.
[3] S *ad.* vuccanti. [4] Bp °diṭṭhiyo. [5] S *om.*
[6] Bp S vītivattitvā. [7] Bp S *ad.* vuccanti.
[8] Bp S °diṭṭhiyo. [9] S atipādadiṭṭhiyo.
[10] S *ad.* ti atisāradiṭṭhiyo. [11] S atisārad°.
[12] Si *om.* [13] Si mattamānī.
[14] Bp atisārad°; S asiparaṃd°.
[15] Bp tumho; S thumo *here and below.* [16] S sayā.
[17] Bp S atha ce *here and below* (*as* PTS).

*Parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno* ti. Parassa ce vācāya vacanena ninditakāraṇā garahitakāraṇā upavaditakāraṇā paro bālo hoti hīno[1] nihīno omako lāmako jatukko[2] paritto ti, parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno.

*Tumo sahā hoti nihīnapañño* ti so pi ten' eva saha[3] hoti hīnapañño[1] nihīnapañño omakapañño lāmakapañño jatukkapañño parittapañño ti[4], tumo[5] sahā hoti nihīnapañño.

*Athavā sayaṃ vedagū hoti dhīro* ti. [6]Athavā sayam vedagū hoti[6] dhīro paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, athavā sayaṃ vedagū hoti dhīro.

*Na koci bālo samaṇesu atthī* ti samaṇesu na koci bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko paritto atthi; sabb' eva aggapaññā[7] seṭṭhapaññā viseṭṭhapaññā pāmokkhapaññā[8] uttamapaññā pavarapaññā ti, na koci bālo samaṇesu atthi. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno,
tumo[9] [10]sahā hoti[10] nihīnapañño;
athavā sayaṃ vedagū hoti dhīro,
na koci bālo samaṇesu atthī ti.

Aññaṃ ito yābhivadanti dhammaṃ,
aparaddhā suddhim [11]akevalī te[11],
evam pi[12] titthyā puthuso vadanti
sandiṭṭhirāgena [13]hi tyābhirattā[13]. 14.

*Aññaṃ ito yābhivadanti dhammaṃ aparaddhā suddhim akevalī te* ti ito aññaṃ dhammaṃ [14]diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ[14]

---

[1] S *om.* [2] Bᵖ S chatukko; *below* chatukkapañño.
[3] S ssaha. [4] Si Bᵖ *om.* [5] Bᵖ tumho; S ?.
[6–6] Si *om.*; Bᵖ S *have* atha ce. [7] Bᵖ S *om.*
[8] S vimokkhap°. [9] Bᵖ tumho; S sumo.
[10–10] S sahāyo ti.
[11–11] Si *v.l.* (*following* Fsb.) akevalīno.
[12] PTS hi.
[13–13] S hi tvābhirattā; PTS hi te 'bhirattā.
[14–14] Bᵖ S diṭṭhi paṭipadaṃ.

maggaṃ ye abhivadanti, te suddhimaggaṃ visuddhimaggaṃ parisuddhimaggaṃ vodātamaggaṃ pariyodātamaggaṃ viraddhā aparaddhā khalitā galitā[1] [2]aññāya aparaddhā[2] akevalī te, asamattā te[3], aparipuṇṇā te, hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā parittā ti, aññaṃ ito yābhivadanti dhammaṃ aparaddhā suddhiṃ akevalī te.

*Evam pi titthyā puthuso vadantī* ti. Titthaṃ vuccati diṭṭhigataṃ; *titthyā*[1] [4]vuccanti diṭṭhigatikā; puthudiṭṭhiyā[4] puthudiṭṭhigatāni vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharantī ti, evam pi titthyā puthuso vadanti.

*Sandiṭṭhirāgena hi tyābhirattā* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhirāgena[5] rattā abhirattā ti, sandiṭṭhirāgena hi tyābhirattā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Aññaṃ ito yābhivadanti dhammaṃ,
aparaddhā suddhiṃ akevalī te,
evaṃ pi titthyā puthuso vadanti
sandiṭṭhirāgena hi tyābhirattā ti.

Idh' eva suddhiṃ[6] iti vādiyanti,
nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu[7],
evam pi titthyā puthuso niviṭṭhā
sakāyane tattha daḷhaṃ vadānā. 15.

*Idh' evā suddhiṃ iti vādiyantī* ti idha suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti idha suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti idha suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ vadanti kathenti

---

[1] S *om.*
[2–2] Si *v.l.* ñāyāpariddhā (=°raddhā).
[3] Si *om.*
[4–4] Si *om.*; S *has* puthutiṭṭhiyā.
[5] Si S rāgena.
[6] S suddhi, *here and below.*
[7] Bᵖ vādayanti, *here and below.*

bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharantī ti, idh' eva suddhiṃ iti vādiyanti.

*Nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim* āhū ti attano satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ [1]diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ[1] maggaṃ ṭhapetvā sabbe paravāde khipanti ukkhipanti parikkhipanti: so satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto, gaṇo na supaṭipanno, diṭṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na supaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko; n' atth' ettha suddhi vā visuddhi vā parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā, n' atth' ettha sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muccanti vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā, hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā[2] parittā ti, evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharantī ti, nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu.

*Evam pi titthyā[3] puthuso niviṭṭhā* ti. [4]Titthaṃ vuccati diṭṭhigataṃ[4]; titthyā[5] vuccanti diṭṭhigatikā; puthudiṭṭhiyā puthudiṭṭhigatesu niviṭṭhā patiṭṭhitā allīnā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, evam pi titthyā[3] puthuso niviṭṭhā.

*Sakāyane tattha daḷhaṃ vadānā* ti. Dhammo sakāyanaṃ, diṭṭhi sakāyanaṃ, paṭipadā sakāyanaṃ, maggo sakāyanaṃ[6]; sakāyane daḷhavādā thiravādā balikavādā avatthitavādā ti, sakāyane tattha daḷhaṃ vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Idh' eva suddhiṃ iti vādiyanti,
nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu,
evam pi titthyā puthuso niviṭṭhā
sakāyane tattha daḷhaṃ vadānā ti.

S a k ā y a n e v ā[7] p i d a ḷ h a ṃ v a d ā n o
[8]k a m e t t h a[8] [9]b ā l o t i[9] p a r a ṃ d a h e y y a ?
[10]s a y a m e v a[10] s o m e d h a g a ṃ ā v a h e y y a
p a r a ṃ v a d a ṃ[11] b ā l a m a s u d d h i-
d h a m m a ṃ. 16.

---

[1–1] S ditthi°. [2] Bp chatukkā *as usual;* S ?. [3] S titthā. [4–4] Si *om.* [5] S diṭṭhiyā. [6] Bp S sakāyano. [7] PTS cā. [8–8] Bp S kaṃ tattha. [9–9] S bālavā. [10–10] S sayaṃ vā. [11] S paraṃ.

*Sakāyane vā pi dalhaṃ vadāno* ti. Dhammo sakāyanaṃ, diṭṭhi sakāyanaṃ, paṭipadā sakāyanaṃ, maggo sakāyanaṃ[1]; sakāyane dalhavādo thiravādo balikavādo avatthitavādo ti, sakāyane vā pi dalhaṃ vadāno.

[2]*Kaṃ ettha*[2] *bālo ti paraṃ daheyyā?* ti. Etthā[3] ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā, paraṃ bālato hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato[4] parittato kaṃ daheyya, kaṃ passeyya, kaṃ dakkheyya, kam olokeyya, kaṃ nijjhayeyya, kaṃ uparikkheyyā ti, kam ettha bālo ti paraṃ daheyya?

[5]*Sayam eva so*[5] *medhagaṃ*[6] *āvaheyya paraṃ vadaṃ*[7] *bālam asuddhidhamman* ti paro bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko paritto asuddhidhammo avisuddhidhammo aparisuddhidhammo avodātadhammo ti evaṃ vadanto, evaṃ kathento, evaṃ bhaṇanto, evaṃ dīpayanto, evaṃ voharanto, sayam eva kalahaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ viggahaṃ[8] vivādaṃ medhagaṃ[9] *āvaheyya* samāvaheyya[8] āhareyya samāhareyya ākaḍḍheyya samākaḍḍheyya gaṇheyya parāmaseyya abhiniviseyyā ti, [10]sayam eva[10] so medhagaṃ[9] āvaheyya paraṃ vadaṃ bālam asuddhidhammaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sakāyane vā pi dalhaṃ vadāno
kam ettha bālo ti paraṃ daheyya?
[10]sayam eva[10] so medhagaṃ āvaheyya
paraṃ vadaṃ[7] bālam asuddhidhamman ti.

Vinicchaye ṭhatvā sayaṃ pamāya
uddhaṃ so[11] lokasmiṃ[12] vivādam eti,
hitvāna sabbāni[13] vinicchayāni
na medhagaṃ kurute[14] jantu loke ti[15]. 17.

---

[1] Bp S sakāyano.
[2–2] Bp S kaṃ tattha, *here and below.* [3] Bp S tatthā.
[4] Bp chatukkato; S catukkato, *as usual.*
[5–5] S sayaṃ pase. [6] S medhakaṃ.
[7] S paraṃ. [8] Si *om.*
[9] S medhakaṃ, *as usual.* [10–10] S sayaṃ vā.
[11] *Below* Bp *has* sa. [12] S lokasmi. [13] S sabbā pi.
[14] Bp kuppati (=kubbati). [15] Bp S *om.*

*Vinicchaye ṭhatvā sayaṃ pamāyā* ti. *Vinicchayā* vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni. Vinicchaye[1] vinicchitadiṭṭhiyā[2] *ṭhatvā* patiṭṭhahitvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, vinicchaye ṭhatvā. *Sayaṃ pamāyā* ti sayaṃ pamāya paminitvā, ayaṃ satthā sabbaññū ti sayaṃ pamāya paminitvā; ayaṃ dhammo svākkhāto, ayaṃ gaṇo supaṭipanno, ayaṃ diṭṭhi bhaddikā, ayaṃ paṭipadā supaññattā, ayaṃ maggo niyyāniko ti sayaṃ pamāya paminitvā ti, vinicchaye ṭhatvā sayaṃ pamāya.

*Uddhaṃ so*[3] *lokasmiṃ vivādam etī* ti. Uddhaṃ[4] vuccati anāgataṃ; attano vādaṃ uddhaṃ ṭhapetvā sayam eva kalahaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ viggahaṃ vivādaṃ medhagaṃ eti upeti upagacchati gaṇhāti parāmasati abhinivisatī ti, evam pi uddhaṃ so[3] lokasmiṃ vivādam eti. Athavā aññena uddhaṃ vādena saddhiṃ kalahaṃ karoti, bhaṇḍanaṃ karoti, [5]viggahaṃ karoti[5], vivādaṃ karoti, medhagaṃ karoti: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti, evam pi uddhaṃ so[3] lokasmiṃ vivādam eti.

*Hitvāna sabbāni*[6] *vinicchayānī* ti *Vinicchayā* vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni; sabbā[7] vinicchitadiṭṭhiyo[2] hitvā cajjitvā[8] pariccajitvā[9] jahitvā[1] pajahitvā vinoditvā byantīkaritvā anabhāvaṃ gametvā ti, hitvāna sabbāni vinicchayāni.

*Na medhagaṃ kurute*[10] *jantu loke* ti na kalahaṃ karoti, na bhaṇḍanaṃ karoti, na viggahaṃ karoti, na vivādaṃ karoti, na medhagaṃ karoti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *"Evaṃ vimuttacitto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu na kenaci saṃvadati, na kenaci vivadati. Yañ ca loke vuttaṃ tena ca voharati aparāmasan ti. *Jantū* ti satto naro mānavo

* M. i, 500.

[1] Si *om.* [2] B[p] vinicchayad°; S vinicchāyad°. [3] B[p] sa. [4] B[p] S uddhaṃso. [5–5] Si *om.* [6] S sabba. [7] B[p] S *ad.* ditthivinicchayā. [8] B[p] cajitvā; S pajahitvā. [9] B[p] paricajitvā. [10] B[p] kuppati.

poso puggalo jīvo jagū[1] jantu indagū manujo. *Loke* ti apāyaloke [2]manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke[2] āyatanaloke ti, na medhagaṃ kurute[3] jantu loke ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Vinicchaye ṭhatvā sayaṃ pamāya
uddhaṃ so[4] lokasmiṃ vivādam eti
hitvāna sabbāni vinicchayāni
na medhagaṃ kurute[3] jantu loke ti.

DVĀDASAMO[5] CŪḶAVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO[6].

---

[1] Si jātu; Bᵖ jagu. [2–2] Bᵖ S pe.
[3] Bᵖ kubbati. [4] Bᵖ sa.
[5] Bᵖ S *om.* [6] Bᵖ S samatto dvādasamo.

## TERASAMO[1] MAHĀVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESO[2].

Ye kec' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā
idam eva saccan ti pavādiyanti[3],
sabb' eva te nindam anvānayanti
atho pasaṃsam pi labhanti tattha. 1.

*Ye kec' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā* ti. *Ye kecī* ti sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ asesaṃ nissesaṃ pariyādāyavacanam[4] etaṃ, ye kecī ti. *Diṭṭhiparibbasānā* ti. Sant' eke[5] samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti saṃvasanti āvasanti parivasanti; yathā āgārikā vā gharesu vasanti, sāpattikā vā āpattīsu vasanti, sakilesā[6] vā kilesesu vasanti, evam eva sant' eke [7]samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti saṃvasanti āvasanti[7] parivasantī ti, ye kec' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā.

*Idam eva saccan ti pavādiyantī*[8] ti. Sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti. Asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti, na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idam eva

---

[1] Bp S atha. [2] Bp °sutti-anukkaṭi; S *ad.* vuccati.

[3] S ca vādiyanti; PTS vivādiyanti *and* ca vādiyanti; *see below.*

[4] Bp pariyādiyanavacanam. [5] S *ad.* te.

[6] Bp saṃkilesikā; S saṃkilese. [7–7] Bp pe.

[8]-Bp S ca vādayantī, *and below.*

saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharantī ti, idam eva saccan ti pavādiyanti.

*Sabb' eva te nindam anvānayantī* ti sabb' eva te samaṇabrāhmaṇā nindam eva anventi, garaham eva anventi[1], akittim eva anventi, sabbe ninditā yeva honti, garahitā yeva honti, akittitā yeva hontī ti, sabb' eva te nindam anvānayanti.

*Atho pasaṃsam pi labhanti tatthā* ti. *Tattha* sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā, *pasaṃsaṃ* thomanaṃ kittiṃ vaṇṇahārikaṃ *labhanti* paṭilabhanti [2]adhigacchanti vindantī ti[2], atho pasaṃsam pi labhanti tattha. Ten' āha so nimmito:

Ye kec' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā
idam eva saccan ti pavādiyanti[3],
sabb' eva te nindam anvānayanti
atho pasaṃsam pi labhanti tatthā ti.

**A p p a ṃ hi e t a ṃ [4]n a a l a ṃ[4] s a m ā y a,**
**d u v e[5] v i v ā d a s s a p h a l ā n i b r ū m i,**
**e v a m[6] p i d i s v ā n a v i v ā d i y e t h a**
**k h e m ā b h i p a s s a ṃ a v i v ā d a b h u m m a ṃ[7].** 2.

*Appaṃ hi etaṃ [8]na alaṃ[8] samāyā* ti. [9]*Appaṃ hi etam* ti[9] appakaṃ etaṃ, omakaṃ[10] etaṃ, thokaṃ[11] etaṃ, lāmakaṃ etaṃ, jatukkaṃ etaṃ, parittakaṃ etan ti, appaṃ hi etaṃ. *Na alaṃ samāyā* ti nālaṃ rāgassa samāya, dosassa samāya, mohassa samāya, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭheyyassa, thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa sabbakilesānaṃ sabbaduccaritānaṃ

---

[1] S anvayanti.
[2–2] B[p] upagacchantī ti; S upadhigacchantī ti.
[3] B[p] ca vādayanti; S ca vādiyanti.
[4–4] B[p] S nālam *here and below.* [5] S dve.
[6] S etam, *as* PTS. [7] B[p] °bhūmaṃ (PTS °bhūmiṃ).
[8–8] B[p] S nālaṃ. [9–9] Si *om.*
[10] S lāmakaṃ. [11] B[p] thokakaṃ; S thomakaṃ.

sabbadarathānaṃ sabbapariḷāhānaṃ sabbasantāpānaṃ sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārānaṃ samāya upasamāya vūpasamāya nibbānāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassaddhiyā ti, [1]appaṃ hi etaṃ[1] na alaṃ samāya.

*Duve*[2] *vivādassa phalāni brūmī* ti diṭṭhikalahassa diṭṭhibhaṇḍanassa diṭṭhiviggahassa diṭṭhivivādassa diṭṭhimedhagassa dve phalāni honti. Jayaparājayo hoti, lābhālābho hoti, yasāyaso hoti, nindāpasaṃso hoti, sukhadukkhaṃ hoti, somanassadomanassaṃ hoti, iṭṭhāniṭṭhaṃ hoti, anunayapaṭighaṃ hoti, ugghātinigghāti hoti, anurodhavirodho hoti. Athavā taṃ kammaṃ nirayasaṃvattanikaṃ tiracchānayonikasaṃvattanikaṃ [3] pittivisayikasaṃvattanikan [4] ti brūmi ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi[5] paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi pakāsemī ti, duve vivādassa phalāni brūmi.

*Etam pi disvā na vivādiyethā*[6] ti. [7]*Etam pi disvā* ti[7] etaṃ ādīnavaṃ disvā passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā diṭṭhikalahesu diṭṭhibhaṇḍanesu diṭṭhiviggahesu diṭṭhivivādesu diṭṭhimedhagesū ti, etam pi disvā. *Na vivādiyethā* ti na kalahaṃ kareyya, na bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya, na viggahaṃ kareyya, na vivādaṃ kareyya, na medhagaṃ kareyya, [8]kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagaṃ[8] pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya, [9]kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagā[9] ārato assa[10], virato paṭivirato[11] nikkhanto paṭinissaṭṭho[12] vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena[13] cetasā vihareyyā ti, etam pi disvā na vivādiyetha[14].

---

1–1 B^p^ appañ h' etam *as always*; S appañ ñetaṃ.
2 S dve. 3 B^p^ tiracchānayonis°; S *om.*
4 B^p^ S pittivisayas°. 5 S Si *v.l.* paññapemi.
6 B^p^ vivādayethā. 7–7 Si *om.*
8–8 B^p^ S kalahaṃ . . . vivādaṃ medhagaṃ (S medhakaṃ).
9–9 B^p^ S kalahā . . . vivādā medhagā (S medhakā).
10 S *om.* 11 Si *om.*
12 B^p^ nissaṭṭho; S nissaṭo.
13 B^p^ S viparyādi° *as always.* 14 S vivādayetha.

*Khemābhipassaṃ avivādabhumman* ti. *Avivādabhummaṃ* vuccati amatanibbānaṃ, yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Etaṃ avivādabhummaṃ *khemato* tāṇato leṇato saraṇato abhayato accutato amatato nibbānato passanto dakkhanto olokento nijjhāyanto upaparikkhanto ti, khemābhipassaṃ avivādabhūmmaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Appaṃ hi etaṃ na alaṃ samāya,
duve vivādassa phalāni brūmi,
etam pi disvā na vivādiyetha[1]
khemābhipassaṃ avivādabhumman ti.

Yā kāc' imā sammutiyo[2] puthujjā,
sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā,
anūpayo so upayaṃ kim eyya
diṭṭhe sute khantim akubbamāno? 3.

*Yā kāc' imā sammutiyo puthujjā* ti. *Yā kācī* ti sabbena sabbaṃ sabbatthā sabbaṃ asesaṃ nissesaṃ pariyādāyavacanam[3] etaṃ, yā kācī ti. *Sammutiyo* ti sammutiyo vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni, [4] diṭṭhisammutiyo.[4] *Puthujjā* ti puthujjanehi janitā [5] vā tā [5] sammutiyo ti puthujjā, puthunānājanehi janitā vā tā[6] sammutiyo ti puthujjā ti, yā kāc' imā sammutiyo puthujjā.

*Sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā* ti vidvā[7] vijjāgato ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī sabbā va etā diṭṭhisammutiyo n' eti, na upeti, na upagacchati, na gaṇhātī, na parāmasati, nābhinivisatī ti, sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā.

*Anūpayo so upayaṃ kim eyyā?* ti. Upayo ti dve upayā, taṇhūpayo ca diṭṭhūpayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhūpayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhūpayo. Tassa taṇhūpayo pahīno, diṭṭhupayo paṭinissaṭṭho, taṇhūpayassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhupayassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā, anupayo puggalo kiṃ rūpaṃ upeyya upagaccheyya gaṇheyya parāmaseyya

---

[1] Bᵖ vivādayetha. [2] Si sammatiyo *always.*
[3] Bᵖ pariyādānav°; S pariyādāyanav°.
[4—4] Si *om.* [5—5] Bᵖ S *om.*
[6] Bᵖ S *om.* [7] Bᵖ *ad.* ti vidvā.

abhiniviseyya: attā me ti? Kiṃ vedanaṃ, kiṃ saññaṃ, kiṃ saṃkhāre, kiṃ viññāṇaṃ, kiṃ gatiṃ, kiṃ uppattiṃ, kiṃ paṭisandhiṃ, kiṃ bhavaṃ, kiṃ saṃsāraṃ, kiṃ vaṭṭaṃ upeyya upagaccheyya gaṇheyya parāmaseyya abhiniviseyyā? ti, anūpayo so upayaṃ kim eyya?

*Diṭṭhe sute [1] khantim akubbamāno* [1] ti diṭṭhe vā diṭṭhasuddhiyā vā, sute vā sutasuddhiyā vā, mute vā mutasuddhiyā vā, khantiṃ [2] akubbamāno [3], chandaṃ akubbamāno, pemaṃ akubbamāno, rāgaṃ akubbamāno [3] ajanayamāno asañjanayamāno anibbattayamāno nābhinibbattayamāno [4] ti, diṭṭhe sute khantim akubbamāno. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yā kāc' imā sammutiyo puthujjā,
sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā,
anūpayo so upayaṃ kim eyya
diṭṭhe sute khantim akubbamāno? ti.

Sīluttamā saṃyamen' āhu suddhiṃ
vattaṃ [5] samādāya upaṭṭhitāse
idh' eva sikkhema, ath' assa suddhiṃ
bhavūpanītā kusalā vadānā. 4.

*Sīluttamā saṃyamen' āhu suddhin* ti. Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sīluttamavādā. Te sīlamattena [6] saṃyamamattena [7] saṃvaramattena avītikkamamattena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ āhu [8] vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti.

*Samaṇamuṇḍikāputto evam āha: Catūhi kho ahaṃ thapati [9] dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapatti-

* *See p.* 89.

1–1 S khanti pakuppamāno (= khantiṃ pakubbamāno), *but see l.* 8.
2 S khanti.
3 S akuppamāno.
4 B^p S anabhi°.
5 B^p S vataṃ, *always.*
6 S sīlapamattena.
7 Si *om.*; S saññāpamattena.
8 B^p S ahaṃsu.
9 B^p S gahapati.

pattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ. Katamehi catūhi? Idha thapati[1] na kāyena pāpakammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ[2] vācaṃ bhāsati, na pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappati[3], na pāpakaṃ ājīvaṃ ājīvati[4]. Imehi kho ahaṃ thapati[1] catūhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ.

Evam eva[5] sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sīluttamavādā; te sīlamattena saṃyamamattena[6] saṃvaramattena avitikkamamattena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ āhu vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharantī ti, sīluttamā saṃyamen' āhu suddhiṃ.

*Vattaṃ samādāya upaṭṭhitāse* ti. *Vattan* ti hatthivattaṃ vā assavattaṃ vā govattaṃ vā ajavattaṃ vā kukkuravattaṃ vā kākavattaṃ vā vāsudevavattaṃ vā puṇṇabhaddavattaṃ vā maṇibhaddavattaṃ vā aggivattaṃ vā nāgavattaṃ vā supaṇṇavattaṃ vā yakkhavattaṃ vā asuravattaṃ vā gandhabbavattaṃ vā mahārājavattaṃ vā candavattaṃ vā suriyavattaṃ vā indavattaṃ vā brahmavattaṃ vā devavattaṃ vā disāvattaṃ[7] vā ādāya samādāya ādayitvā[8] gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā upaṭṭhitā paccupaṭṭhitā allīnā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, vattaṃ samādāya upaṭṭhitāse.

*Idh' eva sikkhema ath' assa suddhin* ti. *Idhā* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā[9] *sikkhema*[10] ācarema samācarema samādāya vattemā ti, idh' eva sikkhema. *Ath' assa suddhin* ti; [11]athavā 'ssa[11] suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttin ti, idh' eva sikkhema ath' assa suddhiṃ.

*Bhavūpanītā kusalā vadānā* ti. *Bhavūpanītā* ti bhavūpanītā bhavūpagatā bhava-ajjhositā bhavādhimuttā ti,

---

[1] Bp S gahapati. [2] Bp pāpakaṃ.
[3] S saṃkappeti. [4] Si S jīvati.
[5] S evaṃ. [6] Si *om.* [7] Si disa-; Bp disāvataṃ.
[8] Bp S ādiyitvā, *and* S *ad.* samādiyitvā.
[9] S *ad.* sikkhemā ti. [10] Bp *ad.* sikkhemā ti.
[11–11] Bp S ath' assa.

bhavūpanītā. *Kusalā vadānā* ti kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā[1] ñāṇavādā[2] hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, bhavūpanītā kusalā vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sīluttamā saṃyamen' āhu suddhiṃ
vattaṃ samādāya upaṭṭhitāse
idh' eva sikkhema, ath' assa suddhiṃ
bhavūpanītā kusalā vadānā ti.

Sace cuto sīlavatāto[3] hoti,
[4]sa vedhatī[4] kamma[5] virādhayitvā,
[6]sa jappatī[6] [7]patthayatī ca[7] suddhiṃ
satthā va hīno pavasaṃ gharamhā. 5.

*Sace cuto sīlavatāto*[3] *hotī* ti. Dvīhi kāraṇehi sīlabbatato[8] cavati: paravicchindanāya vā cavati, anabhisambhuṇanto vā cavati.

Kathaṃ paravicchindanāya cavati? Paro vicchindati: so satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto, gaṇo na supaṭipanno, diṭṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na supaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko, n' atth' ettha suddhi vā [9]visuddhi vā[9] parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā, n' atth' ettha sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muccanti[10] vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā, hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā parittā ti, evaṃ paro vicchindati; evaṃ vicchindayamāno[11] satthārā cavati, dhammakkhānā cavati, gaṇā cavati, diṭṭhiyā cavati, paṭipadāya cavati, maggato cavati, evaṃ paravicchindanāya cavati.

---

[1] Bp thiravādā, *as usual.* [2] Bp ñāyavādā, *as usual.*
[3] S sīlabbatato.
[4–4] Bp Si *v.l.* pavedhatī; S sacevati.
[5] S kammaṃ. [6–6] Bp Si *v.l.* pajappatī.
[7–7] Bp patthayati-cca; S vittayati ca; PTS patthayatīdha.
[8] Si sīlabbattato; Bp sīlavatato. [9–9] S *om.*
[10] S muñcanti . . . parimuñcanti, *as often.*
[11] S vicchindiyamāno.

Katham anabhisambhunanto cavati? Sīlaṃ anabhisambhuṇanto sīlato cavati, vattaṃ anabhisambhuṇanto vattato cavati, sīlabbataṃ anabhisambhuṇanto sīlabbatato cavati, evaṃ anabhisambhuṇanto cavatī ti, sace cuto sīlavatāto hoti.

[1] *Sa vedhatī*[1] *kamma virādhayitvā* ti. *Sa vedhatī* ti: sīlaṃ vā vattaṃ vā sīlabbataṃ vā viraddhaṃ mayā, aparaddhaṃ mayā, khalitaṃ mayā, galitaṃ mayā, aññāya aparaddho ahan ti vedhati pavedhati[2] sampavedhatī ti, sa vedhatī kamma virādhayitvā ti. Puññābhisaṃkhāraṃ vā [3]apuññābhisaṃkhāraṃ vā[3] āneñjābhisaṃkhāraṃ vā viraddhaṃ mayā, aparaddhaṃ mayā, khalitaṃ mayā, galitaṃ mayā, aññāya aparaddho ahan ti vedhati[4] pavedhati sampavedhatī ti, sa vedhatī kamma virādhayitvā.

[5] *Sa jappatī*[5] *patthayatī*[6] *ca suddhin* ti. *Jappatī*[7] ti sīlaṃ vā jappati[8], vattaṃ vā jappati, sīlabbataṃ vā jappati pajappati abhijappatī ti, sa jappati. *Patthayatī ca suddhin* ti sīlasuddhiṃ vā pattheti, vattasuddhiṃ vā pattheti, sīlabbatasuddhiṃ vā pattheti piheti abhijappatī ti, sa jappatī patthayatī ca suddhiṃ.

*Satthā va hīno pavasaṃ gharamhā* ti yathā puriso gharato nikkhanto, satthena[9] saha[10] vasanto, satthā ohīno, taṃ vā satthaṃ anubandhati sakaṃ vā gharaṃ paccāgacchati[11]; evam eva so diṭṭhigatiko taṃ vā satthāraṃ gaṇhāti, [12]aññaṃ vā satthāraṃ gaṇhāti[12]; taṃ vā dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇhāti, [12]aññaṃ vā dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇhāti[12]; taṃ vā gaṇaṃ gaṇhāti, [3]aññaṃ vā gaṇaṃ gaṇhāti[3]; taṃ vā diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti, aññaṃ vā diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti; taṃ vā paṭipadaṃ gaṇhāti, aññaṃ vā paṭipadaṃ gaṇhāti; taṃ vā maggaṃ gaṇhāti, aññaṃ vā maggaṃ gaṇhāti parāmasati

---

1—1 Bp S pavedhatī, *here and below*. 2 S *om.*
3—3 Si *om.* 4 S vedati.
5—5 Bp S pajappatī. 6 S pattiyati.
7 Bp S pajappatī. 8 Si *om.*
9 Bp *ad.* pavasaṃ. 10 Bp S *om.*
11 S pacchāgacchati. 12—12 S *om.*

abhinivisatī ti, satthā va hīno pavasaṃ gharamhā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sace cuto sīlavatāto hoti,
sa vedhatī kamma virādhayitvā,
sa jappatī patthayatī ca suddhiṃ
satthā va hīno pavasaṃ gharamhā ti.

Sīlabbataṃ vā pi pahāya sabbaṃ
kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etaṃ
suddhiṃ asuddhin ti apatthayāno
virato care santim anuggahāya. 6.

*Sīlabbataṃ vā pi pahāya sabban* ti sabbā sīlasuddhiyo pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantīkaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, sabbā vattasuddhiyo pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantīkaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, sabbā sīlabbatasuddhiyo pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantīkaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā ti, sīlabbataṃ vā pi pahāya sabbaṃ.

*Kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etan* ti. Sāvajjakammaṃ vuccati kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ, anavajjakammaṃ vuccati sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ. Sāvajjañ ca kammaṃ [1]anavajjañ ca kammaṃ[1] pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantīkaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā ti, kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etaṃ.

[2]*Suddhiṃ asuddhin*[2] *ti apatthayāno* ti. [1]*Asuddhin* ti[1] asuddhiṃ patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti, [3]suddhiṃ [4]patthenti, pañca kāmaguṇe patthenti, asuddhiṃ patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti, pañca kāmaguṇe patthenti, suddhiṃ patthenti; dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni patthenti, asuddhiṃ patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti[3], pañca kāmaguṇe patthenti, dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni patthenti, suddhiṃ patthenti, tedhātuke kusale dhamme patthenti, asuddhiṃ patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti, pañca kāmaguṇe patthenti, dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni patthenti, tedhātuke kusale dhamme patthenti, suddhiṃ patthenti, kalyāṇaputhujjanā[5] niyāmāvakkantiṃ patthenti, sekkhā agga-

---

1–1 Si *om.* 2–2 S suddhi asuddhī.
3–3 S *om.* 4 Bp *ad.* nisuddhiṃ (vi° ?).
5 Bp S puthujjanakalyāṇakā.

dhammaṃ arahattaṃ patthenti, arahattappatte[1] arahā n' eva akusale dhamme pattheti, na pi pañca kāmaguṇe pattheti, na pi dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni pattheti, na pi tedhātuke kusale dhamme pattheti, na pi niyāmāvakkantiṃ pattheti, na pi aggadhammaṃ arahattaṃ pattheti, patthanaṃ[2] samatikkanto arahā vuddhiparihāniṃ[3] vītivatto, so vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇacaraṇo . . . pe[4] . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, suddhiṃ asuddhin ti apatthayāno.

*Virato care santim anuggahāyā* ti. *Virato* ti suddhi-asuddhiyā ārato[5] virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho[6] vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, virato. *Care* ti careyya vicareyya[7] iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyyā ti, virato care. *Santim anuggahāyā* ti. Santiyo vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni. diṭṭhi-santiyo agaṇhanto aparāmasanto anabhinivisanto ti, virato care santim anuggahāya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sīlabbataṃ vā pi pahāya sabbaṃ
kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etaṃ
[8]suddhiṃ asuddhin[8] ti apatthayāno
virato care santim anuggahāyā ti.

T a m ū p a n i s s ā y a[9] j i g u c c h i t a ṃ vā
a t h a v ā p i [10]d i ṭ ṭ h a ṃ v a[10] s u t a ṃ m u t a ṃ v ā
u d d h a ṃ s a r ā s u d d h i ṃ a n u t t h u n a n t i[11]
a v ī t a t a ṇ h ā s e b h a v ā b h a v e s u. 7.

---

[1] Bᵖ S arahatte patte.
[2] Bᵖ S patthanā.
[3] Bᵖ S °pārihāni.
[4] Bᵖ jātijarāmaraṇasaṃsāro; S atikkantajātijarāmaraṇa-saṃsāro.
[5] Bᵖ S *ad.* assa.
[6] S nissaṭo.
[7] Bᵖ S vihareyya.
[8—8] S suddhī visuddhī.
[9] Si *v.l.* (*following* Fsb.) tapūpanissāya ; *the text points to* tapū°, *but there are no vv. ll. in* Bᵖ *or* S.
[10—10] Bᵖ S diṭṭhañ ca, *here and below.*
[11] S anutthananti.

*Tamūpanissāya jigucchitaṃ vā* ti. Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchavādā tapojigucchasārā [1] [2] tapojigucchaṃ nissitā [2] sannissitā [3] allīnā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, tamūpanissāya jigucchitaṃ vā.

*Athavā pi diṭṭhaṃ va sutaṃ mutaṃ va* ti diṭṭhaṃ vā diṭṭhasuddhiṃ vā sutaṃ vā sutasuddhiṃ vā mutaṃ vā mutasuddhiṃ vā nissāya upanissāya gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, athavā pi diṭṭhaṃ va sutaṃ mutaṃ vā.

*Uddhaṃsarā suddhim anutthunantī* ti. Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhaṃsarāvādā. Katame te [4] samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhaṃsarāvādā? Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā accantasuddhikā saṃsārasuddhikā akiriyadiṭṭhikā [5] sassatavādā, ime te [6] samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhaṃsarāvādā, te saṃsārena [7] suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ [8] anutthunanti [9] vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharantī ti, uddhaṃsarā suddhim anutthunanti.

*Avītataṇhāse bhavābhavesū* ti. *Taṇhā* ti rūpataṇhā saddataṇhā gandhataṇhā rasataṇhā phoṭṭhabbataṇhā dhammataṇhā. *Bhavābhavesū* ti bhavābhave kammabhave punabbhave [7], kāmabhave kammabhave, kāmabhave punabbhave, rūpabhave kammabhave, rūpabhave punabbhave, arūpabhave kammabhave, arūpabhave punabbhave, punappunaṃ bhave punappunaṃ gatiyā punappunaṃ upapattiyā punappunaṃ paṭisandhiyā punappunaṃ attabhāvābhinibbattiyā. [10] *Avītataṇhāse* ti [10] avītataṇhā [11] avigatataṇhā [12] acattataṇhā avantataṇhā [8] amuttataṇhā appahīnataṇhā [12] appaṭinissaṭṭhataṇhā ti, avītataṇhāse bhavābhavesu. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

---

[1] S tapojigucchisārā.
[2—2] Bp tapojigucchanissitā; S °jigucchinissitā.
[3] Bp ānissitā; S anissitā. [4] Si S *om.*
[5] Bp akriyadiṭṭhikā; S kiriyadiṭṭhiyā.
[6] Si *om.* [7] Bp S saṃsāre.
[8] S *om.* [9] Bp S thunanti. [10—10] Bp S *om.*
[11] S *ad.* ajjhattataṇhā.
[12] Bp S *om.*

Tamūpanissāya jigucchitaṃ vā
athavā pi diṭṭhaṃ va sutaṃ mutaṃ vā
uddhaṃsarā suddhiṃ anutthunanti
avītataṇhāse bhavābhavesū ti.

Patthayamānassa hi jappitāni
saṃvedhitaṃ[1] vā[2] pi pakappitesu:
cutūpapāto idha yassa n' atthi,
sa kena vedheyya kuhiṃ pajappe[3]? 8.

*Patthayamānassa hi jappitānī* ti. Patthanā vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Patthayamānassā* ti patthayamānassa icchamānassa[4] sādiyamānassa pihayamānassa abhijappayamānassā ti, patthayamānassa hi[5]. *Jappitānī* ti jappanā vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlan ti, patthayamānassa hi jappitāni.

*Saṃvedhitaṃ vā pi pakappitesū* ti. Pakappanā ti dve pakappanā, taṇhāpakappanā ca, diṭṭhipakappanā ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpakappanā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipakappanā[6]. Vatthu-acchedasaṃkino[7] pi vedhenti, acchijjante pi vedhenti, acchinne pi vedhenti[8]; vatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino[9] pi vedhenti, vipariṇāmante pi vedhenti, vipariṇāte pi vedhenti pavedhenti sampavedhentī ti, saṃvedhitaṃ vā pi pakappitesu.

*Cutūpapāto idha yassa n' atthī* ti. *Yassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa[10] āgamanaṃ gamanaṃ[5] gamanāgamanaṃ kālaṃ gati bhavābhavo cuti ca upapatti ca nibbatti ca bhedo ca jātijarāmaraṇaṃ[11] n' atthi, na santi, na saṃvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā

[1] Bᵖ pavedhitaṃ, S paveditaṃ, *here and below.*
[2] PTS cā.
[3] PTS ca jappe, *see below.*
[4] Bᵖ S icchayamānassa.
[5] Bᵖ S *om.*
[6] Bᵖ S *ad.* pavedhitaṃ (S paveditaṃ) vā pi rakappitesū ti pakappitaṃ.
[7] Bᵖ S vatthuṃ a°.
[8] Bᵖ S *ad.* pakappitaṃ.
[9] S vatthuṃ vi°.
[10] Bᵖ S *ad.* yassa gamanaṃ.
[11] Bᵖ S jāti ca jarāmaraṇañ ca (S jarā ca).

abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, cutūpapāto idha yassa n' atthi.

*Sa kena vedheyya* [1]*kuhiṃ pajappe*[1]*?* ti, so[2] kena rāgena vedheyya, kena dosena vedheyya, kena mohena vedheyya, kena mānena vedheyya, kāya diṭṭhiyā vedheyya, kena uddhaccena vedheyya, kāya vicikicchāya vedheyya, kehi anusayehi vedheyya ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūḷho ti vā vinibandho[3] ti vā parāmaṭṭho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā aniṭṭhaṅgato[4] ti vā thāmagato ti vā? Te abhisaṃkhārā pahīnā; abhisaṃkhārānaṃ pahīnattā, gatiyā kena vedheyya pavedheyya[5] nerayiko ti vā tiracchānayoniko ti vā pittivisayiko ti vā manusso ti vā devo ti vā rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā saññī ti vā asaññī ti vā nevasaññīnāsaññī ti vā? So hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇaṃ n' atthi, yena[6] vedheyya pavedheyya sampavedheyyā ti, sa kena vedheyya? *Kuhiṃ* [7]*pajappe* ti[7] kimhi jappeyya, [8]kattha jappeyya[8] pajappeyya abhijappeyyā ti, sa kena vedheyya kuhiṃ pajappe?

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Patthayamānassa hi jappitāni
saṃvedhitaṃ vā pi pakappitesu:
cutūpapāto idha yassa n' atthi,
sa kena vedheyya kuhiṃ pajappe? ti.

Yam āhu dhammaṃ paraman ti eke,
tam eva hīnan ti pan' āhu aññe:
sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?
sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā. 9.

*Yam āhu dhammaṃ paraman ti eke* ti yaṃ dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā: idaṃ paramaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ visetthaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ

---

1—1 S kuhiñ ca jappe.
2 Si *om.*
3 S vinibaddho.
4 Bp aniṭṭhagato.
5 Si S *om.*
6 Bp S kena.
7—7 Bp vā jappeyya; S va jappe ti.
8—8 Si *om.*

pavaran ti evam āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharantī ti, yam āhu dhammaṃ paraman ti eke.

*Tam eva hīnan ti pan' āhu aññe* ti tam eva dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā: hīnaṃ etaṃ, nihīnaṃ etaṃ, omakaṃ etaṃ, lāmakaṃ etaṃ, jatukkaṃ etaṃ, parittakam etan ti evam āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharantī ti, tam eva hīnan ti pan' āhu aññe.

*Sacco nu vādo katamo imesan?* ti imesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vādo katamo sacco taccho tatho bhūto[1] yāthāvo aviparitto ti, sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?

*Sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā* ti [2]sabb' eva hīme[2] samaṇabrāhmaṇā kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā[3] ñāṇavādā[4] hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā[5]:

Yam āhu dhammaṃ paraman ti eke,
tam eva hīnan ti pan' āhu aññe:
sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?
Sabb' eva hīme kusalā vadānā ti.

Sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇam āhu
aññassa dhammaṃ pana hīnam āhu,
evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti[6]
sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim[7] āhu saccaṃ. 10.

*Sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇam āhū* ti sakaṃ hi[8] dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke[9] samaṇabrāhmaṇā: idaṃ samattaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ anoman ti evam āhaṃsu [10]evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti[10], evaṃ voharantī ti, sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇam āhu.

---

[1] Si *om.* [2–2] S sabbe p' ime. [3] Bᵖ thiravādā. [4] Bᵖ ñāyavādā. [5] Bᵖ so nimmito. [6] Bᵖ vivādayanti. [7] Si sammatiṃ, *always.* [8] S *om.* [9] S ete. [10–10] Bᵖ pe.

*Aññassa dhammaṃ pana hīnam āhū* ti aññassa dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā: hīnaṃ etaṃ, nihīnaṃ etaṃ, omakaṃ etaṃ, lāmakaṃ etaṃ, jatukkaṃ etaṃ, parittakaṃ etan ti evam āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharantī ti, aññassa dhammaṃ pana hīnam āhu.

*Evam pi viggayha vivādiyantī* ti evaṃ gahetvā[1] gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vivādiyanti, kalahaṃ karonti, bhaṇḍanaṃ karonti, viggahaṃ karonti, vivādaṃ karonti, medhagaṃ karonti: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti, evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti.

*Sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhu saccan* ti sassato loko[2] . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti, na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti, sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhu saccaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇam āhu
aññassa dhammaṃ pana hīnam āhu,
evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti[3]
sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhu saccan ti.

P a r a s s a c e v a m b h a y i t e n a h ī n o,
n a k o c i d h a m m e s u v i s e s i a s s a,
p u t h ū h i a ñ ñ a s s a v a d a n t i d h a m m a ṃ
n i h ī n a t o, s a m h i d a ḷ h a ṃ v a d ā n ā. 11.

*Parassa ce vambhayitena hīno* ti parassa ce[4] vambhayitakāraṇā ninditakāraṇā[5] garahitakāraṇā upavaditakāraṇā paro bālo hoti hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko paritto ti, parassa ce vambhayitena hīno.

*Na koci dhammesu visesi assā* ti dhammesu[6] na koci aggo seṭṭho viseṭṭho pāmokkho uttamo pavaro assā ti, na koci dhammesu visesi assa.

[1] Bp S *ad.* uggahetvā.
[2] Bp S *ad.* idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutiṃ āhu saccaṃ, asassato loko.
[3] Bp vivādayanti. [4] Si *om.* [5] Si S *om.* [6] S dhamme.

*Puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaṃ nihīnato* ti bahukā [1] pi bahunnaṃ [2] dhammaṃ vadanti upavadanti nindanti garahanti hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato; bahukā pi ekassa dhammaṃ vadanti upavadanti nindanti garahanti hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato; eko pi bahunnaṃ [3] dhammaṃ vadati upavadati nindati garahati hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato; eko pi ekassa dhammaṃ vadati upavadati nindati garahati hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato ti, puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaṃ nihīnato [4].

*Saṃhi daḷhaṃ vadānā* ti. Dhammo sakāyanaṃ, diṭṭhi sakāyanaṃ, paṭipadā sakāyanaṃ, maggo sakāyanaṃ; sakāyane daḷhavādā thiravādā balikavādā avatthitavādā ti [5], saṃhi daḷhaṃ vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Parassa ce vambhayitena hīno,
na koci dhammesu visesi assa,
puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaṃ
nihīnato, saṃhi daḷhaṃ vadānā ti.

Sadhammapūjā ca panā tath' eva:
yathā pasaṃsanti sakāyanāni,
[6]sabbe pavādā[6] tathivā bhaveyyuṃ,
suddhī hi [7] nesaṃ paccattam eva. 12.

*Sadhammapūjā ca panā tath' evā* ti. Katamā *sadhammapūjā?* Sakaṃ satthāraṃ sakkaroti [8] garukaroti [9] māneti pūjeti: ayaṃ satthā sabbaññū ti; ayaṃ sadhammapūjā. Sakaṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, sakaṃ gaṇaṃ, sakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ, sakaṃ paṭipadaṃ, sakaṃ maggaṃ sakkaroti garukaroti [10] māneti pūjeti: ayaṃ maggo niyyāniko ti; ayaṃ

---

[1] S ca. [2] Bᵖ S bahunaṃ. [3] S bahunaṃ.
[4] Si *ad.* ti. [5] Bᵖ *ad.* nihīnato.
[6–6] S sabb' eva vādā, *as* PTS *and* Bᵖ S *below.*
[7] Bᵖ S pi, *always.* [8] S sakkaronti.
[9] Bᵖ garuṃ karoti; S garakaronti.
[10] Bᵖ garuṃ karoti.

sadhammapūjā. [1] *Sadhammapūjā*[2] *ca panā tath' evā* ti[1] sadhammapūjā tathā tacchā bhūtā yāthāvā aviparittā ti, sadhammapūjā ca panā tath' eva.

*Yathā pasaṃsanti sakāyanānī* ti. Dhammo sakāyanaṃ, diṭṭhi sakāyanaṃ, paṭipadā sakāyanaṃ, maggo sakāyanaṃ; sakāyanāni pasaṃsanti thomenti kittenti vaṇṇentī ti, yathā pasaṃsanti sakāyanāni.

*Sabbe pavādā tathivā bhaveyyun* ti sabbe pavādā tathā tacchā bhūtā yāthāvā aviparittā bhaveyyun ti, sabbe pavādā tathivā bhaveyyuṃ.

*Suddhī hi nesaṃ paccattam evā* ti paccattam eva tesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ suddhi visuddhi parisuddhi mutti vimutti parimuttī ti, suddhī hi nesaṃ paccattam eva. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sadhammapūjā ca panā tath' eva:
yathā pasaṃsanti sakāyanāni,
sabbe pavādā tathivā bhaveyyuṃ,
suddhī hi nesaṃ paccattam evā ti.

Na brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam atthi
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ,
tasmā vivādāni upātivatto,
na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammam aññaṃ. 13.

*Na brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam atthī* ti. *Nā* ti paṭikkhepo. *Brāhmaṇo* ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo . . . pe . . . anissito[3] tādi pavuccati[4] brahmā. *Na brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam atthī* ti brāhmaṇassa paraneyyatā n' atthi; brāhmaṇo na paraneyyo, na parapattiyo, na parapaccayo[5], na parapaṭibaddhagu[6] jānāti passati, asammūḷho sampajāno patissato: sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti brāhmaṇassa paraneyyatā n' atthi; brāhmaṇo na paraneyyo, na parapattiyo, na parapaccayo, na parapaṭibaddhagu[7]

---

[1–1] Bp *om.* [2] S *om.* [3] Bp S asito, *as usual.*
[4] Bp S *ad.* sa, *as usual.* [5] S *ad.* na paraṇayo.
[6] Bp °bandhagū; S °pandagu.
[7] Bp °bandhagū; S parabandhagu.

jānāti passati, asammūḷho sampajāno patissato: sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman ti brāhmaṇassa paraneyyatā[1] n' atthi; brāhmaṇo na paraneyyo, na parapattiyo, na parapaccayo, na parapaṭibaddhagu[2] jānāti passati, asammūḷho sampajāno patissato ti, na brāhmaṇassa [3]paraneyyam atthi[3].

*Dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītan* ti. *Dhammesū* ti dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigatesu. *Niccheyyā* ti nicchinitvā vinicchinitvā[4] vicinitvā pavicinitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, odhiggāho[5] vilaggāho varaggāho koṭṭhāsaggāho uccayaggāho samuccayaggāho: idaṃ saccaṃ [6]tathaṃ tacchaṃ[6] bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparītan ti gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhiniviṭṭhaṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ n' atthi[7], na saṃvijjati, n' upalabbhati; pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhan ti, dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ.

*Tasmā vivādāni upātivatto* ti. *Tasmā* ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā[8], diṭṭhikalahāni diṭṭhibhaṇḍanāni diṭṭhiviggahāni[9] diṭṭhivivādāni diṭṭhimedhagāni upātivatto atikkanto samatikkanto vītivatto ti, tasmā vivādāni upātivatto.

*Na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammam aññan* ti: aññaṃ satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ, aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi, aññatra sammappadhānehi, aññatra iddhippādehi, aññatra indriyehi, aññatra balehi, aññatra bojjhaṅgehi, aññatra ariyā aṭṭhangikā maggā, aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ dhammaṃ na passati, na dakkhati, na oloketi, na nijjhā-

---

[1] S paraṇeyyathā.
[2] B^p °bandhagū; S °bandagu.
[3—3] S paraṇameyyat' atthi.
[4] S pavi°.
[5] B^p S odhigāho.
[6—6] B^p S tacchaṃ tathaṃ.
[7] B^p S *ad.* na santi.
[8] B^p S taṃnidānaṃ, *as often.*
[9] B^p Si *om.*

yati, na upaparikkhatī ti, na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammam aññaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam[1] atthi
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ,
tasmā vivādāni upātivatto,
na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammam aññan ti.

Jānāmi passāmi, tath' eva etaṃ:
diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhiṃ,
addakkhi[2] ce, [3]kiṃ hi[3] tumassa tena?
atisitvā aññena vadanti suddhiṃ. 14.

*Jānāmi passāmi tath' eva etan* ti. *Jānāmī* ti paracittañāṇena vā jānāmi pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā jānāmi. *Passāmī* ti maṃsacakkhunā vā passāmi, dibbena vā cakkhunā passāmi. *Tath' eva etan* ti etaṃ[4] tathaṃ tacchaṃ bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparittan ti, jānāmi passāmi tath' eva etaṃ.

*Diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhin* ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti: sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti; asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccentī ti, diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhiṃ.

*Addakkhi ce, kiṃ hi tumassa tenā?* ti. *Addakkhī* ti paracittañāṇena vā addakkhi, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā addakkhi; maṃsacakkhunā vā addakkhi, dibbena vā cakkhunā addakkhī ti, addakkhi ce. *Kiṃ hi tumassa tenā* ti tassa tena dassanena kiṃ kathaṃ dukkhapariññā[5] atthi? Na samudayassa pahānaṃ atthi, na maggabhāvanā atthi,

---

[1] S paraṇeyyaṃ. [2] B^p S adakkhi, *here and below.*
[3—3] S kiñci. [4] B^p Si *om.*
[5] S adukkhapatiññā.

na phalasacchikiriyā atthi, na rāgassa samucchedapahānaṃ atthi, na dosassa samucchedapahānaṃ atthi, na mohassa samucchedapahānaṃ atthi, na kilesānaṃ samucchedapahānaṃ atthi, na saṃsāravaṭṭassa ucchedo[1] atthī ti, addakkhi ce, kiṃ hi tumassa tena?

*Atisitvā aññena vadanti suddhin* ti te titthiyā[2] suddhimaggaṃ visuddhimaggaṃ parisuddhimaggaṃ vodātamaggaṃ parivodātamaggaṃ[3] atikkamitvā samatikkamitvā vītivattitvā, aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi, aññatra sammappadhānehi, aññatra iddhippādehi, aññatra indriyehi, aññatra balehi, aññatra bojjhaṅgehi, aññatra ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā, suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharantī ti, evam pi atisitvā aññena vadanti suddhiṃ. Athavā Buddhā ca buddhasāvakā ca paccekabuddhā ca tesaṃ titthiyānaṃ[4] asuddhimaggaṃ avisuddhimaggaṃ aparisuddhimaggaṃ avodātamaggaṃ aparivodātamaggaṃ[5] atikkamitvā samatikkamitvā vītivattitvā, catūhi satipaṭṭhānehi, catūhi sammappadhānehi, catūhi iddhippādehi, pañcahi indriyehi, pañcahi balehi, sattahi bojjhaṅgehi, ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena, suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharantī ti, evam pi atisitvā aññena vadanti suddhiṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Jānāmi passāmi, tath' eva etaṃ:
diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhiṃ,
addakkhi ce, kiṃ hi tumassa tena?
atisitvā aññena vadanti suddhin ti.

Passaṃ naro dakkhati[6] nāmarūpaṃ,
disvāna vāññassati[7] tāni-m-eva:
kāmaṃ bahuṃ passatu appakaṃ vā,
na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti. 15.

---

[1] Bᵖ S upacchedo. [2] Bᵖ titthiyā; Si S diṭṭhiyā, *see below*.
[3] Bᵖ ? S pariyo°. [4] Si diṭṭhiyānaṃ; S diṭṭhiyā.
[5] Si *om.*; Bᵖ S apariyo°. [6] S dakkhi; PTS dakkhiti.
[7] Bᵖ S vā ñāyati *here and below*; PTS *v.l.* c' aññassati.

*Passaṃ naro dakkhati nāmarūpan* ti. *Passaṃ naro*[1] ti paracittañāṇena vā passanto, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā passanto, maṃsacakkhunā vā passanto, dibbena [2]vā cakkhunā[2] passanto, [3]*nāmarūpañ* ñeva[3] *dakkhati* niccato sukhato attato; na tesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ vā atthaṅgamaṃ vā assādaṃ vā ādīnavaṃ vā nissaraṇaṃ vā dakkhatī ti, passaṃ naro dakkhati nāmarūpaṃ.

*Disvāna vāññassati tāni-m-evā* ti. [4]Disvā ti[4] paracittañāṇena vā disvā, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā disvā, maṃsacakkhunā vā disvā, dibbena vā cakkhunā disvā, nāmarūpañ ñeva disvā, ñassati[5] niccato sukhato attato; na tesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ vā atthaṅgamaṃ vā assādaṃ vā ādīnavaṃ vā nissaraṇaṃ vā ñassatī[6] ti, disvāna vāññassati tāni-m-eva.

*Kāmaṃ bahuṃ passatu appakaṃ vā* ti kāmaṃ bahukaṃ vā passanto nāmarūpaṃ appakaṃ vā niccato sukhato attato ti, kāmaṃ bahuṃ passatu appakaṃ vā.

*Na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadantī* ti. *Kusalā* ti ye te khandhakusalā dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā paṭiccasamuppādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā sammappadhānakusalā iddhippādakusalā indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjhaṅgakusalā maggakusalā phalakusalā nibbānakusalā, te kusalā paracittañāṇena vā pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā maṃsacakkhunā vā dibbena vā cakkhunā nāmarūpadassanena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ na vadanti, na kathenti, na bhaṇanti, na dīpayanti, na voharantī ti, na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Passaṃ naro dakkhati nāmarūpaṃ,
disvāna vāññassati tāni-m-eva:
kāmaṃ bahuṃ passatu appakaṃ vā,
na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadantī ti.

---

[1] Bᵖ S *ad.* dakkhati.
[2–2] Bᵖ S cakkhunā vā, *here and below.*
[3–3] Bᵖ S nāmarūpaṃ yeva.
[4–4] S *om.* [5] Bᵖ S ñāyati. [6] Bᵖ S ñāyatī.

Nivissavādī na hi subbināyo[1]
pakappitaṃ[2] diṭṭhi purekkharāno,
yaṃ nissito, tattha subhaṃ[3] vadāno
suddhiṃvado[4] tattha tath' addasā
so. 16.

*Nivissavādī na hi subbināyo* ti. Sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti *nivissavādī;* assassato loko[5] . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti nivissavādī. *Na hi subbināyo* ti nivissavādī dubbinayo duññāpayo[6] dunnijjhāpayo duppekkhapayo duppasādayo ti, nivissavādī na hi subbināyo.

*Pakappitaṃ diṭṭhi purekkharāno* ti[7] [8]pakappitaṃ abhisaṃkhataṃ saṇṭhapitaṃ[8] diṭṭhiṃ purakkhato purato[9] katvā carati; diṭṭhidhajo diṭṭhiketu diṭṭhādhipateyyo diṭṭhiyā parivārito caratī ti, pakappitaṃ diṭṭhi purekkharāno.

*Yaṃ nissito, tattha subhaṃ vadāno* ti. *Yaṃ nissito* ti[10] yaṃ satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ nissito sannissito[11] allīno upagato ajjhosito adhimutto ti, yaṃ nissito. *Tatthā* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā. *Subhaṃ vadāno* ti subhavādo sobhanavādo paṇḍitavādo dhīravādo ñāṇavādo hetuvādo lakkhaṇavādo kāraṇavādo ṭhānavādo sakāya laddhiyā ti, yaṃ nissito tattha subhaṃ vadāno.

*Suddhiṃvado tattha tath' addasā so* ti. *Suddhiṃvado* ti

---

[1] S suppiṇāyo *here and below* ; PTS suddhināyo *v.l.* suppiṇāyo, subbināyo.

[2] Bᵖ S pakappitā *here and below*, PTS *v.l.* pakampitā, pakappataṃ. [3] S subhā.

[4] S suddhivado; *below* Bᵖ *has sometimes* suddhivādo *in the stanza.* [5] S *ad.* ti.

[6] Bᵖ duppaññāpayo; S dubbaññāpayo.

[7] Bᵖ S *ad.* kappitā.

[8—8] Bᵖ S pakappitā abhisaṃkhatā saṇṭhapitā (S saṭṭhipitā).

[9] Bᵖ S *om.* [10] Si *om.* [11] Bᵖ S anissito (=ānissito).

suddhivādo visuddhivādo parisuddhivādo vodātavādo pariyodātavādo; athavā suddhidassano visuddhidassano parisuddhidassano vodātadassano pariyodātadassano ti, suddhiṃ vado. *Tatthā* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā. [1]*Tath' addasā so* ti[1] tathaṃ tacchaṃ bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparittan ti addassa[2] addakkhi apassi paṭivijjhī ti, suddhiṃvado tattha tath' addasā so. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Nivissavādī na hi subbināyo
pakappitaṃ diṭṭhi purekkharāno,
yaṃ nissito, tattha subhaṃ vadāno
suddhiṃvado tattha tath' addasā so ti.

Na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkhaṃ
na diṭṭhisārī, na pi ñāṇabandhu,
ñatvā ca so sammutiyo[3] puthujjā
upekkhatī[4], uggahaṇanti-m-aññe[5]. 17.

*Na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkhan* ti. *Nā* ti paṭikkhepo. *Brāhmaṇo* ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo . . . pe . . . anissito[6] tādi pavuccate[7] brahmā. *Kappā* ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo. *Saṃkhā* vuccati ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā[8] pajānanā . . . pe[9] . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi. *Na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkhan* ti brāhmaṇo saṃkhāya jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā: [10]sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti[11] . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti saṃkhāya jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā[10] taṇhākappaṃ vā diṭṭhi-

---

[1–1] Bᵖ S *om.* [2] Si *om.*
[3] Si sammatiyo, *as usual.* [4] PTS upekhati.
[5] S uggaṇhanti-m-aññe; PTS uggahaṇanta-m-aññe.
[6] Bᵖ asito S assito. [7] Bᵖ S *ad.* sa. [8] S saṃñā.
[9] Bᵖ S *om.* [10–10] S *om.*
[11] Bᵖ *om.*

kappaṃ vā na upeti, na upagacchati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisatī ti, na brāhmaṇo kappaṃ upeti saṃkhaṃ.

*Na diṭṭhisārī na pi ñāṇabandhū* ti tassa dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni; so diṭṭhiyā na yāyati, na niyyati, na vuyhati, na saṃhariyati, na pi taṃ diṭṭhigataṃ sārato pacceti paccāgacchatī ti, na diṭṭhisārī. *Na pi ñāṇabandhū* ti aṭṭhasamāpattiñāṇena vā pañcābhiññāñāṇena[1] vā micchāñāṇena vā taṇhābandhaṃ vā diṭṭhibandhaṃ vā na karoti, na janeti, na sañjaneti, na nibbatteti, nābhinibbattetī ti, na diṭṭhisārī na pi ñāṇabandhu.

*Ñatvā ca so sammutiyo puthujjā* ti. [2]*Ñatvā* ti[2] ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā: sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, ñatvā ca so. *Sammutiyo* ti vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni[3]. *Puthujjā* ti puthujjanehi janitā vā tā sammutiyo ti puthujjā, [4]puthunānājanehi janitā[4] vā tā sammutiyo ti puthujjā ti, ñatvā ca so sammutiyo puthujjā.

*Upekkhatī uggahaṇanti-m-aññe* ti aññe taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena gaṇhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti, arahā upekkhati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisatī ti, upekkhatī uggahaṇanti-m-aññe. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkhaṃ
na diṭṭhisārī, na pi ñāṇabandhu,
ñatvā ca so sammutiyo puthujjā
upekkhatī, uggahaṇanti-m-aññe ti.

---

[1] *Codd.* pañcabhi°.
[2–2] Bᵖ Si *om.*
[3] Bᵖ S *ad.* diṭṭhisammutiyo.
[4–4] Bᵖ puthunānā jātiyā; S puthunānā pātigatiyā.

Visajja[1] ganthāni[2] munīdha loke
vivādajātesu na vaggasārī
santo asantesu upekkhako so
anuggaho, uggahaṇanti-m-aññe. 18.

*Visajja ganthāni*[3] *munīdha loke* ti. [4]*Ganthā* ti[4] cattāro ganthā: abhijjhā kāyagantho[5], byāpādo kāyagantho, sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho; idaṃsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho. Attano diṭṭhiyā rāgo, abhijjhā kāyagantho; paravādesu āghāto appaccayo, byāpādo kāyagantho; attano sīlaṃ vā vattaṃ vā sīlabbataṃ vā parāmasati[6], sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho; attano diṭṭhi[7], idaṃsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho.

*Visajjā* ti ganthe[8] vossajjitvā vā[9] visajja; athavā ganthe gathite[10] bandhe vibandhe ābandhe lagge laggite palibuddhe bandhane phoṭayitvā vā visajja. [11]Yathā vayhaṃ[12] vā rathaṃ vā sakaṭaṃ vā sandamānikaṃ vā sajjaṃ visajjaṃ[13] karonti vikopenti, evam eva ganthe vossajjitvā vā visajja; athavā ganthe gathite[14] bandhe vibandhe ābandhe lagge laggite palibuddhe bandhane phoṭayitvā vā visajja[11]. *Munī* ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, [15]yā paññā pajānanā[15] . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. *Idhā* ti imissā diṭṭhiyā . . . pe . . . imasmiṃ manussaloke ti, visajja ganthāni munīdha loke.

*Vivādajātesu na vaggasārī* ti vivādajātesu[16] [17]sañjātesu nibbattesu abhinibbattesu pātubhūtesu[17], chandāgatiṃ gacchantesu dosāgatiṃ gacchantesu[18] mohāgatim gac-

---

[1] Bp S vissajja, *here and below.* [2] Bp gandhāni; S gaṇha.
[3] Bp gandhāni; S gaṇhāni.
[4—4] Si *om.*; Bp S gandhā ti, *here and below.*
[5] Bp S °gandho, *here and below.* [6] S parāmāsanti.
[7] Bp S diṭṭhiṃ abhiniveso kāyagandho.
[8] Bp S gandhe, *here and below.* [9] Bp S *om.*
[10] Bp S gadhite, *here and below, and* Bp *ad.* ganṭhite (= gandhite). [11—11] S *om.* [12] Si veyhaṃ.
[13] Bp vissajjaṃ. [14] Bp *ad.* gandhite. [15—15] Bp S *om.*
[16] Bp S vivāde jāte. [17—17] Bp S sañjāte . . . pātubhūte.
[18] Bp S *insert here* bhayāgatiṃ gacchantesu.

chantesu bhayāgatiṃ gacchantesu na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati[1], na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, [2] na mānavasena gacchati[2], na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyatī ti, vivādajātesu na vaggasārī.

*Santo asantesu upekkhako so* ti. *Santo* ti rāgassa santattā santo, dosassa santattā santo, mohassa santattā santo . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārānaṃ santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo. *Asantesu* ti asantesu anupasantesu avūpasantesu anibbutesu apaṭipassaddhesū ti, santo asantesu. *Upekkhako so* ti arahā chaḷaṅgupekkhāya samannāgato: cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno; sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . kālaṃ kaṃkhati bhāvito sudanto[3] ti, santo asantesu upekkhako so.

*Anuggaho uggahaṇanti-m-aññe* ti aññe taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena [4] gaṇhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti[4]; arahā upekkhati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisatī ti, anuggaho uggahaṇanti-m-aññe. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Visajja ganthāni munīdha loke
vivādajātesu na vaggasārī
santo asantesu upekkhako so
anuggaho, uggahaṇanti-m-aññe ti.

Pubbāsave hitvā nave akubbaṃ
na chandagū no pi nivissavādī,
sa vippamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro
na limpatī loke anattagarahī. 19.

---

[1] B^p S *insert here* na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati.
[2–2] Si *om.* [3] B^p S santo.
[4–4] B^p S gaṇhante parāmasante athinivisante.

*Pubbāsave hitvā nave akubban* ti. *Pubbāsavā* vuccanti atītā [1] rūpaṃ vedanā [1] saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ [2]. Atīte saṃkhāre ārabbha ye kilesā uppajjeyyuṃ, te kilese *hitvā* cajjitvā [3] paricajjitvā [4] pajahitvā vinoditvā byantīkaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā ti, pubbāsave hitvā. *Nave akubban* ti. Navā vuccanti paccuppannā [1] rūpaṃ vedanā [1] saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ [5]; paccuppanne saṃkhāre ārabbha chandaṃ [6] akubbamāno, pemaṃ akubbamāno, rāgaṃ akubbamāno ajanayamāno asañjanayamāno anibbattayamāno nābhinibbattayamāno [7] ti pubbāsāve hitvā nave akubbaṃ.

*Na chandagū no pi nivissavādī* ti. [8] *Na chandagū* ti [8] na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, na mānavasena gacchati, na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyatī ti, na chandagū. *No pi nivissavādī* ti sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti [9] nivissavādī; [10] asassato loko, idaṃ eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti [10] . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti nivissavādī ti, na chandagū no pi nivissavādī.

*Sa vippamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro* ti tassa dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni; so diṭṭhigatehi vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā [11] viharatī ti [11]. [12] *Dhīro* ti [12] dhīro paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, sa vippamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro.

*Na limpatī loke anattagarahī* ti. *Lepo* [13] ti dve lepā, taṇhālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhālepo

---

[1–1] Bᵖ S rūpav°. [2] Bᵖ viññāṇā; S viññāna.
[3] Bᵖ S cajitvā. [4] Bᵖ pariccajitvā.
[5] Bᵖ S viññāṇā. [6] Bᵖ khantiṃ; S *om.*
[7] Bᵖ S anabhi°. [8–8] Bᵖ S *om.*
[9] S *ad.* na. [10–10] Bᵖ *om.*
[11–11] Bᵖ S viharati. [12–12] S *om.* [13] Bᵖ lepā.

. . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhilepo. Tassa taṇhālepo pahīno, diṭṭhilepo paṭinissaṭṭho[1]; taṇhālepassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhilepassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā, anupalitto[2]; apāyaloke *na limpati*, manussaloke na limpati, devaloke na limpati, khandhaloke na limpati, dhātuloke na limpati, āyatanaloke na limpati, na saṃlimpati,[3] n' upalimpati[4], alitto asaṃlitto[5] anupalitto nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā [6]viharatī ti[6], na limpatī loke.

*Anattagarahī* ti dvīhi kāraṇehi attānaṃ garahati; katattā ca akatattā ca.

Kathaṃ kattatā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati? Kataṃ me kāyaduccaritaṃ,[7] akataṃ me kāyasucaritan ti attānaṃ garahati; kataṃ me vacīduccaritaṃ, kataṃ me manoduccaritaṃ, kato me pāṇātipāto . . . pe . . . katā me micchādiṭṭhi, akatā me sammādiṭṭhī ti attānaṃ garahati; evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati. Athavā sīlesu 'mhi [8]na paripūrakārī[8] ti attānaṃ garahati; indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti; bhojane [9]amattaññu 'mhī[9] ti; jāgariyam[10] ananuyutto[11] ti; na satisampajaññena[12] samannāgato ti; abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti; abhāvitā me cattaro sammappadhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti; abhāvitāni me pañc' indriyānī ti; abhāvitāni me pañca balānī ti; abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti; abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti; dukkhaṃ me apariññātan ti; dukkhasamudayo me appahīno ti; maggo me abhāvito ti; nirodho me asacchikato ti attānaṃ garahati; [13]evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati[13]. Evam attagarahiyaṃ[14] kammaṃ akubbamāno ajanayamāno asañ-

---

[1] Bᵖ S *ad.* tassa. [2] Bᵖ S *om.*
[3] Bᵖ S palimpati. [4] Bᵖ S na upa°.
[5] Bᵖ apalitto. [6—6] S viharati.
[7] S °duccaritan ti. [8—8] S ap°.
[9—9] Bᵖ 'mhi amattaññu.
[10] Bᵖ jāgariyamhi; S jāgariyā. [11] Si S anuyutto.
[12] Bᵖ *ad.* 'mhi. [13—13] Si *om.*
[14] Bᵖ attagarahitayidaṃ; Si attānaṃ garahiyaṃ; S attānaṃ garahati na yi.

janayamāno anibbattayamāno nābhinibbattayamāno[1] anattagarahī ti, na limpatī loke anattagarahī. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Pubbāsave hitvā nave akubbaṃ
na chandagū no pi nivissavādī,
sa vippamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro
na limpatī loke anattagarahī ti.

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto,
yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ[2] va[3] sutaṃ mutaṃ vā,
[4]sa pannabhāro[4] muni vippamutto[5]
na kappiyo[6] nūparato na patthiyo ti Bhagavā ti. 20.

*Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ*[7] *va*[8] *sutaṃ mutaṃ vā* ti. Senā vuccati mārasenā, kāyaduccaritaṃ mārasenā, vacīduccaritaṃ mārasenā, manoduccaritaṃ mārasenā, rāgo doso moho kodho upanāho makkho paḷāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccaritā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariḷāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārā mārasenā. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:

*Kāmā te paṭhamā senā, dutiyārati[9] vuccati,
tatiyā khuppipāsā te, catutthī taṇhā pavuccati.
Pañcamaṃ thīnamiddhan te, chaṭṭhā bhīrū pavuccati,
sattamī vicikicchā te, makkho thambho te aṭṭhamo.

---

* Sn. 436–439; *cf.* p. 96.

---

[1] Bp anibbatta°; S anabhinibbatta°.
[2] S diṭṭhiñ.
[3] S ca (Bp *too below*).
[4—4] Si sampanna° (*below* sa p°); S sampaṇṇabhāvo.
[5] PTS vippayutto.
[6] Si kampiyo (*see below*).
[7] Bp S diṭṭhañ.
[8] Bp S ca.
[9] Bp S dutiyā arati.

Lābho siloko sakkāro micchāladdho ca yo yaso,
yo c' attānaṃ samukkaṃse pare ca avajānati.
Esā Namuci te senā Kaṇhassābhippahāraṇī[1],
na naṃ[2] asūro jināti, chetvā[3] ca[4] labhate sukhan ti.

Yato catūhi ariyamaggehi sabbā ca mārasenā, sabbe ca paṭisenikarā kilesā jitā[5] ca parājitā ca bhaggā vippaluttā parammukhā, so vuccati visenibhūto.

So diṭṭhe visenibhūto, sute mute viññāte visenibhūto ti, sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto yaṃ kiñci [6]diṭṭhaṃ va[6] sutaṃ[7] mutaṃ vā.

*Sa pannabhāro muni vippamutto* ti. *Bhāro*[8] ti tayo bhārā, khandhabhāro kilesabhāro abhisaṃkhārabhāro.

Katamo khandhabhāro? Paṭisandhiyā rūpaṃ vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ, ayaṃ khandhabhāro.

Katamo kilesabhāro? Rāgo doso moho . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārā, ayaṃ kilesabhāro.

Katamo abhisaṃkhārabhāro? Puññābhisaṃkhāro apuññābhisaṃkhāro aneñjābhisaṃkhāro; ayaṃ abhisaṃkhārabhāro.

Yato khandhabhāro ca kilesabhāro ca abhisaṃkhārabhāro ca pahīnā honti, ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā[9] āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, so vuccati *pannabhāro*[10] patitabhāro oropitabhāro samoropitabhāro[11] nikkhittabhāro paṭipassaddhabhāro. *Munī* ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā pajānanā vicayo paricayo[11] dhammavicayo sallakkhaṇā upalakkhaṇā paccupalakkhaṇā[12] paṇḍiccaṃ kosallaṃ nepuññaṃ vebhabyā[13] cintā upaparikkhā bhūri medhā parināyikā vipassanā sampajaññaṃ patodo paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ paññāsatthaṃ paññāpāsādo paññā-āloko, paññā-obhāso paññāpajjoto paññā-

---

[1] Bp S °pahāriṇī. [2] Bp taṃ. [3] Bp S jitvā.
[4] S pi. [5] Bp sañjitā; S bhañjitā.
[6—6] Bp S diṭṭhañ ca. [7] Bp S *ad.* vā.
[8] Bp bhārā. [9] Bp S katā.
[10] S sampanna°. [11] S *om.*
[12] Si paccuppa°. [13] S vebhavyaṃ.

ratanaṃ amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi; tena ñāṇena samannāgato muni monapatto ti[1].

Tīṇi moneyyāni, kāyamoneyyaṃ vacīmoneyyam manomoneyyaṃ.

Katamaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ? Tividhānaṃ[2] kāyaduccaritānaṃ pahānaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ, tividhaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ[3] kāyamoneyyaṃ, kāyārammaṇaṃ[4] ñāṇaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ[1], kāyapariññā kāyamoneyyaṃ, pariññāsahagato maggo kāyamoneyyaṃ, kāye chandarāgassa pahānaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ, kāyasaṃkhāranirodho catutthajjhānasamāpatti kāyamoneyyaṃ. Idaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ.

[5]Katamaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ? Catubbidhānaṃ[6] vacīduccaritānaṃ pahānaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ, catubbidhaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ, vācārammaṇaṃ[7] ñāṇaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ, vācāpariññā vacīmoneyyaṃ, pariññāsahagato maggo vacīmoneyyaṃ, vācāya chandarāgassa pahānaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ, vacīsaṃkhāranirodho[5] dutiyajjhānasamāpatti vacīmoneyyaṃ. Idaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ.

Katamaṃ manomoneyyaṃ? Tividhānaṃ[8] manoduccaritānaṃ pahānaṃ manomoneyyaṃ; tividhaṃ manosucaritaṃ manomoneyyaṃ; cittārammaṇaṃ[9] ñāṇaṃ manomoneyyaṃ; cittapariññā manomoneyyaṃ; pariññāsahagato maggo manomoneyyaṃ; citte chandarāgassa pahānaṃ manomoneyyaṃ; cittasaṃkhāranirodho saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti manomoneyyaṃ. Idaṃ manomoneyyaṃ.

* Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuniṃ manomunim anāsavaṃ,
muniṃ moneyyasampannaṃ āhu sabbapahāyinaṃ.
Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuniṃ manomunim anāsavaṃ,
muniṃ moneyyasampannaṃ āhu ninhātapāpakan ti.

---

* Itv. § 67.

---

1 Bᵖ *om.*
2 Bᵖ tividhaṃ; S *om.*
3 S kāyaduccaritā.
4 Bᵖ S °ārammaṇe.
5—5 S *om.*
6 Bᵖ catubbidha.
7 Bᵖ °ārammaṇe.
8 Bᵖ tividha; S tividhaṃ.
9 Bᵖ S °ārammaṇe.

Imehi moneyyehi dhammehi[1] samannāgatā cha munayo: āgāramunayo[2] anāgāramunayo[3] sekkhamunayo asekkhamunayo paccekamunayo munimunino.

Katame āgāramunayo[4]? Ye te āgārikā diṭṭhapadā viññātasāsanā, ime āgāramunayo.

Katame anāgāramunayo[3]? Ye te pabbajitā diṭṭhapadā viññātasāsanā, ime anāgāramunayo[3].

Satta sekkhā sekkhamunayo, arahanto asekkhamunayo, paccekabuddhā paccekamunino, munimunino tathāgatā arahanto sammāsambuddhā.

* Na monena munī hoti mūḷharūpo aviddasu[5],
yo ca tulaṃ va paggayha varaṃ ādāya paṇḍito.
Pāpāni parivajjeti, sa muni, tena so muni;
yo munāti ubho loke, muni tena pavuccati.
† Asatañ ca satañ ca ñatvā[6] dhammaṃ
ajjhattaṃ bahiddhā ca sabbaloke
devamanussehi pūjito,
yo so saṅgajālam aticca so muni.

*Vippamutto* ti munino rāgā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; dosā cittaṃ, mohā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttan ti, sa pannabhāro muni vippamutto.

*Na kappiyo nūparato, na patthiyo*[7] *ti Bhagavā* ti. Kappo[8] ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo. Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissaṭṭho; taṇhākappassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā, taṇhā-

* Dhp. 268, 269. † Sn. 527.

[1] S *om.*

[2] Bᵖ āgāramunino; S agāramuṇino; Bᵖ °munino, S °muṇino *throughout*).

[3] S anagāramuṇino.

[4] Bᵖ āgāramunino; S agārikamunino.

[5] Si avindisu.

[6] Bᵖ S *ad.* sabbaṃ.

[7] S pattiyo, *here and below.*

[8] Bᵖ kappā, S kappa.

kappaṃ vā diṭṭhikappaṃ vā na kappeti, na janeti, na sañjaneti, na nibbatteti, nābhinibbattetī ti, *na kappiyo. Nūparato*[1] ti sabbe bālaputhujjanā rajjanti; kalyāṇaputhujjanaṃ[2] upādāya satta [3]sekkhā, appattassa pattiyā[3], anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, āramanti viramanti paṭiviramanti; arahā ārato assa[4] virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho[5] vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, *na kappiyo nūparato. Na patthiyo* ti. Patthanā[6] vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. [7]Yass' esā[7] patthanā[8] pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati na patthiyo. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanaṃ. Api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggamāno ti Bhagavā, bhaggadiṭṭhī ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṇṭako ti Bhagavā, bhaggakileso ti Bhagavā; bhaji vibhaji paṭivibhaji[9] dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā; bhavānaṃ antakaro ti Bhagavā; bhāvitakāyo ti[4] Bhagavā[10]; bhāvitasīlo ti[4], bhāvitacitto ti[4], bhāvitapañño ti Bhagavā; bhāgī[11] vā Bhagavā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni[12] vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpānī ti[13] Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisīlassa adhicittassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ, catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā [14]aṭṭhannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ[14], aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ, navannaṃ anupubbavihārasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bha-

---

[1] S noparato. [2] B[p] S puthujjanakalyāṇakaṃ.
[3—3] S sā āppattiyā. [4] E[p] S *om.*
[5] S nissaṭo, *as usual.* [6] S pattanā *always.*
[7—7] S yassa so. [8] B[p] S *ad.* taṇhā.
[9] B[p] pavibhaji; S paṭibhaji. [10] S *om.*
[11] S bhājī. [12] B[p] appanighosāni.
[13] S °sarūppānī. [14—14] B[p] *om.*

gavā dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ, dasannaṃ kasiṇasamāpattīnaṃ, ānāpānasatisamādhissa asubhasamāpattiyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ iddhippādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ[1] tathāgatabalānaṃ, catunnaṃ vesārajjānaṃ, catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ, channaṃ abhiññānaṃ[2], channaṃ buddhadhammānan ti Bhāgavā[3]. *Bhagavā* ti n' etaṃ nāmaṃ[4] mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātarā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ; vimokkhantikam etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañāṇassa paṭilābhā, sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, na kappiyo nūparato na patthiyo ti Bhagavā ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto,
yaṃ kiñci [5]diṭṭhaṃ va[5] sutaṃ mutaṃ vā,
sa pannabhāro muni vippamutto
na kappiyo nūparato na patthiyo ti Bhagavā ti.

TERASAMO[6] MAHĀVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO[7].

---

[1] S *ad.* vā. [2] B^p abhiññāṇānaṃ; S abhiññānānaṃ.
[3] S *ad.* bhāgī vā. [4] S *ad.* na.
[5–5] B^p diṭṭhañ ca; S diṭṭhiñ ca. [6] B^p S *om.*
[7] B^p S samatto terasamo.

## CUDDASAMO[1] TUVAṬAKASUTTANIDDESO[2].

Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhuṃ
vivekaṃ[3] santipadañ ca mahesiṃ:
kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhu[4]
anupādiyāno lokasmiṃ kiñci. 1.

*Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhun* ti. *Pucchā* ti tisso pucchā, adiṭṭhajotanā pucchā, diṭṭhasaṃsandanā pucchā, vimaticchedanā pucchā.

Katamā adiṭṭhajotanā pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ aññātaṃ[5] hoti adiṭṭhaṃ atulitaṃ atīritaṃ avibhūtaṃ avibhāritaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya[6] dassanāya tulanāya tīraṇāya vibhāvanāya pañhaṃ[7] pucchati; ayaṃ adiṭṭhajotanā pucchā.

Katamā diṭṭhasaṃsandanā pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ ñātaṃ[8] hoti diṭṭhaṃ tulitaṃ tīritaṃ vibhūtaṃ vibhāvitaṃ[9], aññehi paṇḍitehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchati; ayaṃ diṭṭhasaṃsandanā pucchā.

Katamā vimaticchedanā pucchā? Pakatiyā saṃsayapakkhanto hoti vimatipakkhanto dveḷhakajāto: evaṃ nu kho, na nu kho, kin nu kho, kathaṃ nu kho ti; so[10] vimaticchedanatthāya[11] pañhaṃ pucchati; ayaṃ vimaticchedanā pucchā. Imā tisso pucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, manussapucchā amanussapucchā nimmitapucchā.

---

[1] Bᵖ S *om.* [2] Bᵖ °sutti-anukaṭṭhi; S °sutti-anukkathi.
[3] S *ad.* va. [4] S *ad.* ti.
[5] Bᵖ S aññātaṃ. [6] S ñāṇassa.
[7] Si paṇham *usually.* [8] S ñāṇaṃ.
[9] S *om.* [10] S tisso.
[11] S °cchedanayatthāya.

Katamā manussapucchā? Manussā Buddhaṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, bhikkhū pucchanti, bhikkhuniyo pucchanti, upāsakā pucchanti, upāsikāyo pucchanti, rājāno pucchanti, khattiyā pucchanti, brāhmaṇā pucchanti, vessā pucchanti, suddā pucchanti, gahaṭṭhā pucchanti, pabbajitā pucchanti; ayaṃ manussapucchā.

Katamā amanussapucchā? Amanussā Buddhaṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, nāgā pucchanti, supaṇṇā pucchanti, yakkhā pucchanti, asurā pucchanti, gandhabbā pucchanti, mahārājāno pucchanti, indā pucchanti, brahmāṇo pucchanti, devatāyo pucchanti, ayaṃ amanussapucchā.

Katamā nimmitapucchā? Yaṃ bhagavā rūpaṃ abhinimmināti[1] manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ ahīnindriyaṃ, so nimmito Buddhaṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchati, bhagavā tassa[2] visajjeti; ayaṃ nimmitapucchā. Imā tisso pucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, atītapucchā[3] anāgatapucchā[4] ubhayatthapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, diṭṭhadhammikatthapucchā samparāyikatthapucchā ubhayatthapucchā[5].

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, anavajjatthapucchā nikkilesatthapucchā[6] vodānatthapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, atītapucchā anāgatapucchā paccuppannapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, ajjhattapucchā bahiddhāpucchā ajjhattabahiddhāpucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, kusalapucchā akusalapucchā abyākatapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, khandhapucchā dhātupucchā āyatanapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, satipaṭṭhānapucchā sammappadhānapucchā iddhippādapucchā.

---

1 Bp (?) Si abhiniminăti. 2 Si *om.* 3 Bp S attatthap°.
4 Bp S paratthap°. 5 Bp S paramatthap°.
6 Bp S nikkhepatthap°.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, indriyapucchā balapucchā bojjhaṅgapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, maggapucchā phalapucchā[1] nibbānapucchā.

*Pucchāmi tan* ti taṃ[2] pucchāmi, taṃ yācāmi, taṃ ajjhesāmi[3], taṃ pasādemi, taṃ [4]kathayassu me[4] ti, pucchāmi taṃ.

*Ādiccabandhun*[5] ti ādicco vuccati suriyo. Suriyo Gotamo gottena, bhagavā pi Gotamo gottena. Bhagavā suriyassa gottañātako[6] gottabandhu, tasmā Buddho ādiccabandhū ti, pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhuṃ.

*Vivekaṃ santipadañ*[7] *ca mahesin* ti. *Viveko*[8] ti tayo vivekā, kāyaviveko cittaviveko[9] upadhiviveko.

Katamo kāyaviveko? Idha bhikkhu vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. Kāyena ca[10] vivitto[11] viharati. So eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, eko nisīdati, eko seyyaṃ kappeti, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; ayaṃ kāyaviveko.

Katamo cittaviveko? Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa nīvaraṇehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Dutiyaṃ[12] jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pītiyā cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa sukhadukkhehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāya[13] cittaṃ vivittaṃ

---

[1] Si B^p balap°. [2] S *om.* [3] S ajjhosāmi.
[4—4] S kathayāmi suṇāmi. [5] B^p S adiccabandhu.
[6] S gottena ñātako. [7] S santiparaṃ.
[8] B^p S vivekā; *cf.* p. 26. [9] Si B^p vitta°. [10] B^p S *om.*
[11] B^p S vivittena. [12] S dutiya, *and below* taṭiya, *etc.*
[13] S viññānaṃ māciyanaṃ samāpannassa sannāya.

hoti. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Sotāpannassa sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā vicikicchāya sīlabbataparāmāsā[1] diṭṭhānusayā vicikicchānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Sakadāgāmissa oḷārikakāmarāgasaṃyojanā paṭighasaṃyojanā oḷārikakāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Anāgāmissa aṇusahagatakāmarāgasaṃyojanā paṭighasaṃyojanā[1] aṇusahagatakāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Arahato rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya[2] mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi[3] cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; ayaṃ cittaviveko.

Katamo upadhiviveko? Upadhi vuccanti[4] kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisaṃkhārā ca. Upadhiviveko vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ; yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ayaṃ upadhiviveko.

Kāyaviveko ca vūpakaṭṭhakāyānaṃ[5] nekkhammābhiratānaṃ[6]; cittaviveko ca parisuddhacittānaṃ paramavodānapattānaṃ; upadhiviveko ca[1] nirūpadhīnaṃ[7] visaṃkhāragatānaṃ.

*Santī* ti ekena ākārena santi pi, santipadaṃ pi tañ ñeva amataṃ, nibbānaṃ yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Santaṃ etaṃ padaṃ paṇītaṃ etaṃ padaṃ, yadidaṃ sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ ti[8]. Athavā[9] aparena ākārena ye dhammā

* *Cf.* A. v, 8, 110, 320, 322, 354.

[1] S *om.*
[2] Si avijjā.
[3] Si °nimittena.
[4] Bᵖ S vuccati.
[5] Bᵖ S vivekaṭṭhak°.
[6] Bᵖ nikkhamā°; S nikkhammā°.
[7] Bᵖ S puggalānaṃ.
[8] Si *om.*
[9] Bᵖ S atha.

santādhigamāya santiphusanāya santisacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti, seyyathīdaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhippādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Ime vuccanti santipadaṃ[1] tāṇapadaṃ[2] leṇapadaṃ[3] saraṇapadaṃ[4] abhayapadaṃ[5] accutapadaṃ[6] amatapadaṃ[7] nibbānapadaṃ[8].

[9]*Mahesi* ti. Mahesi[9] Bhagavā; mahantaṃ sīlakkhandhaṃ esi gavesi pariyesī ti, mahesī. Mahantaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ, mahantaṃ paññākkhandhaṃ, mahantaṃ vimuttikkhandhaṃ[10], mahantaṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhaṃ esi gavesi pariyesī ti, mahesī. Mahato tamokāyassa padālanaṃ, mahato vippallāsassa pabhedanaṃ[11], mahato taṇhāsallassa abbūhanaṃ[12], mahato diṭṭhisaṃghātassa[13] vinivedhanaṃ, mahato mānadhajassa pavāhanaṃ, mahato abhisaṃkhārassa vūpasamanaṃ[14], mahato oghassa nitthāraṇaṃ, mahato bhārassa nikkhepanaṃ, mahato saṃsāravaṭṭassa upacchedaṃ, mahato santāpassa nibbāpanaṃ, mahato pariḷāhassa paṭippassaddhiṃ, mahato dhammadhajassa ussāpanaṃ esi gavesi pariyesī ti, mahesī. Mahante satipaṭṭhāne, mahante sammappadhāne, mahante iddhippāde, mahantāni indriyāni, mahantāni balāni, mahante bojjhaṅge, mahantaṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ, mahantaṃ paramatthaṃ, amataṃ nibbānaṃ esi gavesi pariyesī ti, mahesī. Mahesakkhehi vā sattehi esito gavesito pariyesito kahaṃ Buddho, kahaṃ bhagavā, kahaṃ devadevo, kahaṃ narāsabho ti mahesī ti, vivekaṃ santipadañ ca mahesiṃ.

*Kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhū* ti. *Kathaṃ disvā* passitvā

---

[1] S padaṃ.
[2] S tāṇaṃ p°.
[3] S leṇaṃ p°.
[4] S *om.*
[5] S abhayaṃ p°.
[6] S accutaṃ p°; Si *om.*
[7] S amataṃ p°.
[8] S nibbanaṃ p°.
[9-9] Si mahesīn ti mahesiṃ.
[10] Bp muttikkhandhaṃ.
[11] Bp S bhedanaṃ.
[12] S abbussānaṃ.
[13] S diṭṭhiyātassa.
[14] Bp vūpasamaṃ.

tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā attano rāgaṃ nibbāpeti, dosaṃ nibbāpeti, [1]mohaṃ nibbāpeti[1], kodhaṃ upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ paḷāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sāṭheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ, [1]sabbe kilese[1], sabbe duccarite, sabbe darathe, sabbe pariḷāhe, sabbe santāpe, sabbākusalābhisaṃkhāre[2] sameti upasameti vūpasameti nibbāpeti[3] paṭipassambheti. *Bhikkhū* ti kalyāṇaputhujjano[4] vā bhikkhu sekho vā bhikkhū ti, kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhu.

*Anupādiyāno lokasmiṃ* [5]*kiñcī* ti[5] catūhi upādānehi anupādiyamāno agaṇhayamāno aparāmasayamāno[6]. *Lokasmin* ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke. *Kiñcī* ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāṇagatan ti, anupādiyāno[7] lokasmiṃ kiñci. Ten' āha so nimmitto:

Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhuṃ
vivekaṃ santipadañ ca mahesiṃ:
kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhu
anupādiyāno lokasmiṃ kiñcī ti.

Mūlaṃ papañcasaṃkhāyā ti Bhagavā
mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe,
yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattaṃ,
tāsaṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe. 2.

*Mūlaṃ papañcasaṃkhāyā ti Bhagavā mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe* ti. *Papañcā* yeva papañcasaṃkhā[8] taṇhāpapañcasaṃkhā diṭṭhipapañcasaṃkhā.

Katamaṃ taṇhāpapañcassa[9] mūlaṃ? Avijjā mūlaṃ, ayoniso manasikāro mūlaṃ, asmimāno mūlaṃ, ahirikaṃ

---

[1-1] Si *om.*
[2] S *ad.* nibbāpeti.
[3] B[p] S *om.*
[4] B[p] S puthujjanakalyāṇako.
[5-5] S kiñcāhi.
[6] B[p] S aparāmasamāno anabhinivisamāno.
[7] S °yamāno.
[8] S °saṃkhārā ti Bhagavā.
[9] S °papañcāya.

mūlaṃ, anottappaṃ mūlaṃ, uddhaccaṃ mūlaṃ; idaṃ [1]taṇhāpapañcassa mūlaṃ[1].

Katamaṃ diṭṭhipapañcassa mūlaṃ? Avijjā mūlaṃ, ayoniso manasikāro mūlaṃ, asmimāno[2] mūlaṃ, ahirikaṃ mūlaṃ, anottappaṃ mūlaṃ, uddhaccaṃ mūlaṃ; idaṃ diṭṭhipapañcassa mūlaṃ.

*Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanaṃ. Api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggamāno ti Bhagavā, bhaggadiṭṭhī ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṇṭako ti Bhagavā, bhaggakileso ti Bhagavā, bhaji vibhaji paṭivibhaji[3] dhammaratanan[4] ti Bhagavā. Bhavānaṃ antakaro ti Bhagavā; bhāvitakāyo ti[5] Bhagavā[6], bhāvitasīlo ti[5] bhāvitacitto ti[5] bhāvitapañño ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā araññavanapatthāni[7] pantāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpānī ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisīlassa adhicittassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ, catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā aṭṭhannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ, aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ, navannaṃ anupubbavihārasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ, dasannaṃ kasiṇasamāpattīnaṃ, ānāpānasatisamādhissa asubhasamāpattiyā ti[8] Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ iddhippādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ tathāgatabalānaṃ, catunnaṃ vesārajjānaṃ, catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ, channaṃ abhiññānaṃ, channaṃ buddha-

---

[1–1] S °papañcamūlaṃ

[2] S *ad.* ti.

[3] B[p] pavibhaji; S paṭibhaji.

[4] S anuttaraṃ dh°.

[5] B[p] S *om.*

[6] S *om.*

[7] S araññe vara°.

[8] S asaññāsam°.

dhammānan ti Bhagavā. *Bhagavā* ti n' etaṃ nāmaṃ[1] mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātarā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālokitehi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ; vimokkhantikam etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañāṇassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, [2]mūlaṃ papañcasaṃkhāyā ti Bhagavā[2].

*Mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe* ti. *Mantā* vuccati paññā; yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi. *Asmī* ti rūpe asmī ti māno, asmī ti chando, asmī ti anusayo, vedanāya, saññāya, saṃkhāresu, viññāṇe asmī ti māno, asmī ti chando, asmī ti anusayo[3] mūlaṃ papañcasaṃkhāyā ti Bhagavā. *Mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe* ti papañcasaṃkhāya mūlañ ca asmimānañ ca mantāya sabbam uparuddheyya[4] uparuddheyya nirodheyya vūpasameyya atthaṅgameyya paṭipassambheyyā ti, mūlaṃ papañcasaṃkhāyā ti Bhagavā, mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe.

*Yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattan* ti. *Yā* [5]*kācī* ti[5] sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ asesaṃ[6] nissesaṃ pariyādāyavacanaṃ[7] etaṃ, yā kācī ti. *Taṇhā* ti, rūpataṇhā ti . . . pe . . . dhammataṇhā. *Ajjhattan* ti [8]ajjhattaṃ samuṭṭhāti[8] sā taṇhā ti, ajjhattaṃ. Athavā ajjhattikaṃ vuccati cittaṃ; yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasaṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano manāyatanaṃ manindriyaṃ viññāṇaṃ viññāṇakkhandho tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu. Cittena manasā[9] taṇhā sahagatā[10] sahojātā saṃsaṭṭhā sampayuttā ekuppādā ekanirodhā ekavatthukā ekārammaṇā ti pi ajjhattan ti, yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattaṃ.

*Tāsaṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe* ti. *Sadā* ti sadā sab-

---

[1] S *ad.* na. [2–2] Si *om.*; B^p *om.* Bhagavā.
[3] B^p S *ad.* ti. [4] B^p ruddheyya.
[5–5] S kāci. [6] B^p S anavasesaṃ.
[7] S pariyādāna°.
[8–8] B^p S ajjhattasamuṭṭhānā vā.
[9] B^p S sā. [10] S samāgatā.

badā[1] sabbakālaṃ niccakālaṃ dhuvakālaṃ[1] satataṃ samitaṃ abbhokiṇṇaṃ[2] pokhānupokhaṃ udakummikajātaṃ[3] avīcisantatisahitaṃ phusitaṃ purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ [4]purimayāmaṃ pacchimayāmaṃ[4] kāḷe juṇhe vasse hemante gimhe purime vayokhandhe majjhime vayokhandhe pacchime vayokhandhe. *Sato* ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu[5] citte dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato; aparehi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, asatiparivajjanāya sato, satikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ katattā sato, satipaṭipakkhānaṃ[6] dhammānaṃ katattā sato, satinimittānaṃ dhammānaṃ[7] asammuṭṭhattā sato; aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, satiyā samannāgatattā sato, satiyā vasitattā sato, satiyā pāguññatāya sato, satiyā apaccorohaṇatāya sato; aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, satattā sato, santattā sato, samitattā sato, santadhammasamannāgatattā sato; buddhānussatiyā sato, dhammānussatiyā sato, saṃghānussatiyā sato, sīlānussatiyā sato, cāgānussatiyā sato, devatānussatiyā sato, ānāpānasatiyā sato, maraṇasatiyā sato, kāyagatāsatiyā sato, upasamānussatiyā sato; yā[7] sati anussati patissati sati, saraṇatā dhāraṇatā apilāpanatā assammussanatā[8] sati, satindriyaṃ satibalaṃ sammāsati satisambojjhaṅgo ekāyanamaggo; ayaṃ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno[9] samannāgato so vuccati sato.

*Sikkhe* ti tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā. Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, khuddako sīlakkhandho,

---

[1] Si *om.* [2] S asabhānuk°.
[3] Bp Si udakumika°; S udakumitaṃ jātaṃ.
[4—4] S purimaṃ y° pacchimaṃ y°. [5] Bp S *ad.* pe.
[6] S satiparikkhānaṃ. [7] Bp S *om.*
[8] Bp asam°; S assamusānabhā.
[9] Bp samanno; S *om.*

mahanto sīlakkhandho, sīlaṃ patiṭṭhā ādicaraṇaṃ saṃyamo saṃvaro mukhaṃ pamukhaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā; ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā adhicittasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ [1]paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ[1] upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamāya[2] ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ [3]dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ[3] upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca[4] viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti, [5]tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ[5] upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā[6] adukkha-m-asukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ [7]catutthaṃ[7] jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ adhicittasikkhā.

Katamā adhipaññāsikkhā? Idha bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānātī, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

*Tāsaṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe* ti tāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ vinayāya paṭivinayāya pahānāya vūpasamāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassaddhiyā adhisīlam pi sikkheyya, adhicittam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññam pi sikkheyya; imā tisso sikkhā[8] āvajjanto sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya,

---

[1–1] S paṭhamajjh°.
[2] Bp S vūpasamā.
[3–3] S dutiyajjh°.
[4] Bp S *om.*
[5–5] S tatiyajjh°.
[6] S atthagamā.
[7–7] S catutthajjh°.
[8] Bp S sikkhāyo.

passanto sikkheyya, paccavekkhanto sikkheyya, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, saddhāya adhimuccanto sikkheyya, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto sikkheyya, satiṃ upaṭṭhapento sikkheyya, cittaṃ samādahanto sikkheyya, paññāya pajānanto sikkheyya, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto sikkheyya, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto sikkheyya, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto sikkheyya, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento sikkheyya, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, tāsaṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Mūlaṃ papañcasaṃkhāyā ti Bhagavā
mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe,
yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattaṃ,
tāsaṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe ti.

Yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā
ajjhattaṃ athavā pi bahiddhā,
na tena thāmaṃ kubbetha,
na hi sā nibbuti sataṃ vuttā. 3.

*Yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā ajjhattan* ti yaṃ kiñci attano guṇaṃ jāneyya, kusale vā dhamme, abyākate vā dhamme.

Katame attano guṇā? Uccākulā pabbajito vā assa[1], mahākulā[2] pabbajito vā assa, [3]mahābhogakulā vā[3] uḷārabhogakulā vā[4] pabbajito vā assa, ñāto yasassī[5] gahaṭṭhapabbajitānan ti vā assa, lābhī 'mhi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti vā assa, suttantiko vā assa, vinayadharo vā assa, dhammakathiko vā assa, āraññiko vā assa, piṇḍapātiko vā assa, paṃsukūliko vā assa, tecīvariko vā assa, sapadānacāriko[6] vā assa, khalupacchābhattiko vā assa, nesajjiko vā assa, yathāsanthatiko vā assa, paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa, dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa, tatiyassa

---

[1] Bp assaṃ (=ayaṃ); S ayaṃ *throughout the paragraph.*
[2] Bp S mahābhaga°. [3—3] Bp S *om.*
[4] Bp S *om.* [5] Bp *ad.* sa. [6] Si sappadāna°.

jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa, catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa, [1]ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā assa[1], viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā assa; ime vuccanti attano guṇā. *Yaṃ kiñci* attano guṇaṃ jāneyya ājāneyya vijāneyya paṭivijāneyya paṭivijjheyyā ti, yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā.

*Ajjhattaṃ athavā pi bahiddhā* ti upajjhāyassa vā ācariyassa vā te guṇā assū ti, ajjhattaṃ athavā pi bahiddhā.

*Na tena thāmaṃ kubbethā*[2] ti attano vā guṇena paresaṃ vā[3] guṇena[4] thāmaṃ na kareyya, thambhaṃ na kareyya, mānaṃ na kareyya, uṇṇatiṃ na kareyya, uṇṇamaṃ na kareyya, na tena mānaṃ janeyya, na tena thaddho[5] assa patthaddho paggahitasiro ti, na tena thāmaṃ kubbetha.

*Na hi sā nibbuti sataṃ vuttā* ti satānaṃ[6] santānaṃ sappurisānaṃ buddhānaṃ buddhasāvakānaṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ sā nibbuti[7] na vuttā na-ppavuttā na ācikkhitā na desitā na paññāpitā na paṭṭhapitā na vivaṭā na vibhattā na uttānīkatā na-ppakāsitā ti, na hi sā nibbuti sataṃ vuttā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā[8]
ajjhattaṃ athavā pi bahiddhā,
na tena thāmaṃ kubbetha,
na hi sā nibbuti sataṃ vuttā ti.

S e y y o n a t e n a m a ñ ñ e y y a
n ī c e y y o a t h a v ā p i s a r i k k h o,
p h u ṭ ṭ h o[9] a n e k a r ū p e h i[10]
n ā t u m ā n a ṃ v i k a p p a y a ṃ t i ṭ ṭ h e. 4.

*Seyyo na tena maññeyyā* ti seyyo 'ham asmī ti mānaṃ[11] na janeyya jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena[12] vā vaṇ-

[1—1] S *om.* [2] S kupp°. [3] S *om.*
[4] S *ad.* na. [5] Bᵖ baddho; S buddho. [6] S satānan ti.
[7] S nibbutī ti. [8] Si °abhiññā.
[9] Si puṭṭho; S *om.*; Bᵖ ? [10] S anekehi rūpehi.
[11] Bᵖ atimānaṃ. [12] Bᵖ °yena *and below.*

ṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti, seyyo na tena maññeyya.

*Nīceyyo athavā pi sarikkho* ti hīno 'ham asmī ti omānaṃ na janeyya jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā. [1]Sadiso 'ham asmī ti mānaṃ na janeyya jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti, nīceyyo athavā pi sarikkho.

*Phuṭṭho*[2] *anekarūpehī* ti anekavidhehi ākārehi phuṭṭho[2] pareto samohito[1] samannāgato ti, phuṭṭho[2] anekarūpehi.

*Nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ tiṭṭhe* ti ātumāno[3] vuccati attā[4]; attānaṃ[5] kappento vikappento vikappaṃ āpajjanto na tiṭṭheyyā ti, nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ tiṭṭhe. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Seyyo na tena maññeyya
nīceyyo athavā pi sarikkho,
phuṭṭho[2] anekarūpehi[6]
nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ tiṭṭhe ti.

Ajjhattam eva upasame,
nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyya:
ajjhattaṃ upasantassa
n' atthi attaṃ[7], kuto nirattaṃ[8] vā. 5.

*Ajjhattam eva upasame* ti. *Ajjhattaṃ* rāgaṃ sameyya upasameyya[9], dosaṃ sameyya upasameyya[9], mohaṃ sameyya, kodhaṃ[10] upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ paḷāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sāṭheyyaṃ thambhaṃ[4] sāram-

1—1 S *om.*
2 Si S puṭṭho.
3 S ātumānā.
4 S *om.*
5 S attanā.
6 S anerūpehi.
7 Bp S attā *and below.*
8 Bp nirattā *and below;* S nivuttā, *below* nirattā.
9 Si *om.*
10 S *ad.* sameyya.

bhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ[1] madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccarite sabbe darathe sabbe pariḷāhe sabbe santāpe sabbākusalābhisaṃkhāre sameyya upasameyya vūpasameyya[1] nibbāpeyya paṭipassambheyyā[2] ti, ajjhattam eva upasame.

*Nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyyā* ti aññato asuddhimaggena[3] micchāpaṭipadāya aniyyānapathena, aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi aññatra sammappadhānehi aññatra iddhippādehi aññatra indriyehi aññatra balehi aññatra bojjhaṅgehi aññatra ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā santiṃ upasantiṃ vūpasantiṃ nibbutiṃ paṭipassaddhiṃ na eseyya na gaveseyya na pariyeseyyā ti, nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyya.

*Ajjhattaṃ upasantassā*[4] ti. Ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ upasantassa[5], dosaṃ[6] upasantassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisaṃkhāre santassa upasantassa vūpasantassa nibbutassapaṭipassaddhassā[7] ti, ajjhattaṃ upasantassa.

*N'atthi attaṃ, kuto nirattaṃ vā* ti. *N' atthī* ti paṭikkhepo. *Attan* ti sassatadiṭṭhi[8] n' atthi[9], nirattan ti ucchedadiṭṭhi n' atthi, attā ti gahitaṃ n' atthi[9], nirattā ti muñcitabbaṃ n' atthi, [10]yassa n' atthi[10] gahitaṃ, [11]tassa n' atthi[11] muñcitabbaṃ, [12]yass' atthi muñcitabbaṃ[12], [13]tass' atthi[13] gahitaṃ. Gāhamuñcanaṃ samatikkanto arahā vuddhiparihāniṃ vītiratto. So vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇacaraṇo . . . pe[14] . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, n' atthi attaṃ, kuto nirattaṃ vā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Ajjhattam eva upasame,
nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyya:
ajjhattaṃ upasantassa
n' atthi attaṃ, kuto nirattaṃ vā ti.

---

[1] S *om.*
[2] S °ppassaddheyyā.
[3] S visuddhi°.
[4] S upasantayā.
[5] Bᵖ S santassa.
[6] S *ad.* santassa; Bᵖ ?
[7] Bᵖ S paṭipassaddhiyā.
[8] Bᵖ S attadiṭṭhi.
[9] S atthī ti.
[10—10] Bᵖ yass' atthi.
[11—11] Bᵖ tass' atthi.
[12—12] Bᵖ S *om.*
[13—13] Bᵖ tassa; S yassa.
[14] Bᵖ S *ad.* jātimaraṇasaṃsāro.

Majjhe yathā samuddassa
ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hoti,
evaṃ ṭhito anej' assa:
ussadaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci. 6.

*Majjhe yathā samuddassa ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hotī* ti. Samuddo caturāsītiyojanasahassāni ubbedhena gambhīro; heṭṭhā cattāḷīsayojanasahassāni[1] udakaṃ macchakacchapehi kampati, upari cattāḷīsayojanasahassāni[1] udakaṃ vātehi kampati, majjhe cattāri yojanasahassāni udakaṃ na kampati na vikampati [2]na calati[2] na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhati anerito aghaṭṭito[3] acalito aluḷito abhanto vūpasanto, tatra ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hoti samuddo ti, evam pi majjhe yathā samuddassa ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hoti. Athavā sattannaṃ pabbatānaṃ antarikāsu[4] sīdantarasamuddo[5], tatra udakaṃ na kampati na vikampati na calati na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhati, anerito aghaṭṭito[6] acalito aluḷito abhanto vūpasanto, tatra ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hoti samuddo ti, evam pi majjhe yathā samuddassa ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hoti.

*Evaṃ ṭhito anej' assā* ti. *Evan* ti opammasampaṭipādanā[7]. *Ṭhito* ti lābhe pi na kampati, alābhe pi na kampati, yase pi na kampati, ayase pi na kampati, pasaṃsāya pi na kampati, nindāya pi na kampati, sukhe pi na kampati, dukkhe pi na kampati na vikampati na calati na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhatī ti, evaṃ ṭhito. *Anej' assā* ti. Ejā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass' esā ejā taṇhā pahīnā[8] samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati anejo, ejāya pahīnattā anejo, so lābhe pi na iñjati, alābhe pi na iñjati, yase pi na iñjati,

---

[1] S cattārīsaṃ y°. [2–2] S *om.*
[3] S asaṇṭhito avaṭṭhito.
[4] Bp abbhantari kāsu satta; S abbhantarikāsaññī.
[5] Bp sīdantaramahā°; S antarimahā°.
[6] S aghathito. [7] S °pādanto. [8] Bp *ad.* ucchinnā.

ayase pi na iñjati, pasaṃsāya pi na iñjati, nindāya pi na iñjati, sukhe pi na iñjati, dukkhe pi na iñjati na calati na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhatī ti, evaṃ ṭhito anej' assa.

*Ussadaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñcī* ti. *Ussadā* ti satt' ussadā, rāgussado[1] dosussado mohussado mānussado diṭṭhussado kilesussado kammussado, taṃ[2] na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyya. *Kuhiñcī* ti kuhiñci kimhici[3] katthaci ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhattabahiddhā vā ti[4], ussadaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Majjhe yathā samuddassa
ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hoti,
evaṃ ṭhito anej' assa:
ussadaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñcī ti.

A k i t t a y i v i v a ṭ a c a k k h u
s a k k h i d h a m m a ṃ p a r i s s a y a v i n a y a ṃ,
p a ṭ i p a d a ṃ v a d e h i, b h a d d a n t e,
p ā t i m o k k h a ṃ a t h a v ā p i s a m ā d h i ṃ. 7.

*Akittayi vivaṭacakkhū* ti. *Akittayī* ti [5]akittayi parikittayi ācikkhi desesi paññāpesi paṭṭhapesi vivari vibhaji uttānim akāsi pakāsesi[5] ti, akittayi. *Vivaṭacakkhū* ti Bhagavā pañcahi cakkhūhi vivaṭacakkhu, maṃsacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu, dibbacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu, paññācakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu, buddhacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu, samantacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā maṃsacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu? Maṃsacakkhumhi Bhagavato pañca vaṇṇā[6] saṃvijjanti: nīlo ca vaṇṇo, pītako ca vaṇṇo, lohitako ca vaṇṇo, kaṇho ca vaṇṇo,

---

[1] Bp S rāgussadaṃ *and so on to* kammussadaṃ.
[2] Bp S *om.* [3] Bp kismiñci; S kismici. [4] S *om.*
[5—5] Bp S kittitaṃ (S akittikaṃ parikittikaṃ) acikkhitaṃ desitaṃ (S desesaṃ) paññapitaṃ paṭṭhapitaṃ vivataṃ vibhattaṃ uttānīkataṃ pakāsitan.
[6] S vaṇṇāni.

odāto ca vaṇṇo[1]; yattha ca akkhilomāni patiṭṭhitāni, taṃ nīlaṃ hoti sunīlaṃ pāsādikaṃ dassaneyyaṃ ummārapupphasamānaṃ[2]. Tassa parato pītakaṃ hoti, supītakaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ pāsādikaṃ dassaneyyaṃ kaṇṇikārapupphasamānaṃ[3]; ubhayato ca akkhikūṭāni Bhagavato lohitakāni honti sulohitakāni pāsādikāni dassaneyyāni indagopakasamānāni. Majjhe kaṇhaṃ hoti sukaṇhaṃ alūkhaṃ siniddhaṃ pāsādikaṃ dassaneyyaṃ alāriṭṭhakasamānaṃ[4]; tassa parato odātaṃ hoti suvodātaṃ[5] setaṃ paṇḍaraṃ pāsādikaṃ dassaneyyaṃ osadhitārakasamānaṃ. Tena Bhagavā pākatikena maṃsacakkhunā attabhāvapariyāpannena purimasucaritakammābhinibbattena samantā yojanaṃ passati divā c' eva rattiñ ca. Yadā pi caturaṅgasamannāgato andhakāro hoti, suriyo ca[6] atthaṅgamito hoti, kāḷapakkho ca uposatho hoti, tibbo ca vanasaṇḍo hoti, mahā ca akālamegho[7] abbhuṭṭhito hoti, evarūpe pi caturaṅgasamannāgate andhakāre samantā yojanaṃ passati, n' atthi so kūṭo vā kavāṭaṃ vā pākāro vā pabbato vā gacchaṃ vā latā[8] vā āvaraṇaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya. Ekañ ce tilaphalaṃ nimittaṃ katvā tilavāhe pakkhipeyya, tañ ñeva tilaphalaṃ[9] uddhareyya, evaṃ parisuddhaṃ Bhavagato pākatikamaṃsacakkhu[10]; evaṃ Bhagavā maṃsacakkhunā[11] vivaṭacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu? *Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne[12] hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: ime te[13] bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭ-

---

* *Cf.* D. i, 82.

---

[1] Bᵖ S *ad.* akkhilomāni ca bhagavato.
[2] Bᵖ ummap°; S ummāp°. [3] Bᵖ S kaṇikāra°. [4] S addāri°.
[5] Bᵖ S su-odātaṃ. [6] Bᵖ vā. [7] Bᵖ kāḷa°.
[8] S lataṃ. [9] S tilaṃ phalaṃ. [10] S pākatikaṃ m°.
[11] Bᵖ S *ad.* pi. [12] S uppajj° *and below.* [13] Bᵖ S vata.

ṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā[1]; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maranā[2] sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ākaṃkhamāno ca Bhagavā ekam pi lokadhātuṃ passeyya, dve pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, tisso pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, catasso pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, pañca pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, dasa pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, visam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, tiṃsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, cattāḷīsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, paññāsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, sahassim pi cūḷanikaṃ lokadhātuṃ passeyya, dvisahassim pi majjhimikaṃ[3] lokadhātuṃ passeyya tīsahassim pi [4]lokadhātuṃ passeyya[4], mahāsahassiṃ pi lokadhātuṃ passeyya. Yāvatā vā[5] pana ākaṃkheyya, tāvatakaṃ passeyya; evaṃ parisuddhaṃ Bhagavato dibbacakkhu; evaṃ Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā[6] vivaṭacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu? Bhagavā mahāpañño puthupañño hāsapañño javanapañño tikkhapañño nibbedhikapañño paññappabhedakusalo pabhinnañāṇo adhigatapaṭisambhido catuvesārajjappatto dasabaladhārī purisāsabho purisasīho purisanāgo purisājañño purisadhoreyho anantañāṇo anantatejo anantayaso aḍḍho[7] mahaddhano dhanavā netā vinetā anunetā saññāpetā[8] nijjhāpetā pekkhetā[9] pasādetā. So hi Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā[10], asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā. So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ

[1] uppannā. [2] S *ad.* amatam. [3] Bᵖ majjhimam.
[4-4] Bᵖ S *om.* [5] S ca. [6] Bᵖ S *ad.* pi. [7] *Codd.* addho.
[8] S pañña° [9] Si pekkhatā; S pekhapetā.
[10] S asañjanassa.

jānāti, passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto [1]dhammabhūto ñāṇabhūto[1] brahmabhūto vattā pavattā, atthassa ninnetā, amatassa dātā, dhammasāmī tathāgato. N' atthi tassa Bhagavato aññātaṃ[2] adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphusitaṃ[3] paññāya. Atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ[4] upādāya sabbe dhammā sabbākāreṇa[5] Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ āgacchanti. Yaṃ kiñci neyyaṃ nāma atthi dhammaṃ[6] jānitabbaṃ, attattho vā, parattho vā, ubhayattho vā, diṭṭhadhammiko vā attho, samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho, gambhīro vā attho, guyho[7] vā attho, paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho, nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkileso vā attho, vodāno[8] vā attho, paramattho vā[9], sabban taṃ anto buddhañāṇe parivattati[10]. Atīte[11] Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, anāgate paccuppanne appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, [12]sabbaṃ kāyakammaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇānuparivatti. Sabbaṃ vacīkammaṃ, sabbaṃ manokammaṃ[12] Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇānuparivatti. Yāvatakaṃ ṅeyyaṃ tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ na-ppavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāyino [13]te dhammā. Yathā dvinnaṃ samuggapaṭalānaṃ sammāphusitānaṃ[14] heṭṭhimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ uparimaṃ va nātivattati, uparimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ va[15] nātivattati aññamaññapariyantaṭṭhāyino evam eva Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyañ ca ñāṇañ ca aññamaññaṃ[16] pariyantaṭṭhāyino[13]; yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ tāva-

---

[1—1] Bᵖ ñāṇabh° dhammabh°. [2] S anaññātaṃ.
[3] Bᵖ aphassitaṃ; S aphussitaṃ.
[4] Bᵖ S atītaṃ anāgataṃ p°. [5] S °kārehi.
[6] Si *om.* [7] Bᵖ S gulho. [8] Si vodāto.
[9] S *ad.* attho. [10] *See note* [12—12]. [11] S atītaṃ.
[12—12] Bᵖ S. *insert after note* 5 (Bᵖ ñāṇānuparitto; S ñāṇanuparivattani).
[13—13] S *om.* [14] Bᵖ °phasitānaṃ. [15] Bᵖ *om.*
[16] Si aññamaññap° *and below.*

takaṃ ñāṇaṃ, yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ[1] atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ na-ppavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāyino te dhammā. Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ parivattati, sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā ākaṃkhapaṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cittuppādapaṭibaddhā. Sabbasattesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ parivattati, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ Bhagavā āsayaṃ jānāti, anusayaṃ jānāti, caritaṃ jānāti, adhimuttiṃ jānāti. Apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhabbābhabbe satte jānāti[2]. Sadevako loko[3] samārako[3] sabrahmako[3] sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī[4] pajā[5] sadevamanussā anto buddhañāṇe[6] parivattati[7]. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā antamaso timitimiṅgalaṃ upādāya anto mahāsamudde parivattanti, evam eva sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī[8] pajā sadevamanussā anto buddhañāṇe parivattati[9]. Yathā ye keci pakkhī antamaso garuḷaṃ venateyyaṃ upādāya ākāsassa padese parivattanti, evam eva ye pi te sāriputtasamā paññāya te pi buddhañāṇassa padese parivattanti. Buddhañāṇaṃ devamanussānaṃ pañhaṃ pharitvā abhibhavitvā tiṭṭhati; ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā[1] samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā[10] parappavādā[11] bālavedhirūpā[12] vobhindantā[13] maññe caranti[14] paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. Te pañhaṃ abhisaṃkharitvā abhisaṃkharitvā tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti[15], kathitā visajjitā ca te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā[16] upakkhitakā

---

[1] S *om.* [2] S pajānāti. [3] S °ke.
[4] S °brāhmaniyā. [5] S pajāya.
[6] Si santo°. [7] Bᵖ S parivattanti.
[8] S °brāhmako. [9] Bᵖ S parivattanti.
[10] Si nipuṇṇā. [11] Bᵖ S katapara°.
[12] Bᵖ S vāla°. [13] Bᵖ S te bhindanta.
[14] Bᵖ S vadanti. [15] Bᵖ S *ad.* gulhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca.
[16] Si nidiṭṭha°; S ninddittha°.

ca. Te Bhagavato sampajjante[1]. Atha kho Bhagavā[2] tattha atirocati yadidaṃ paññāyā ti; evaṃ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā[3] pi vivaṭacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu? Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app-ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino viharante. Seyyathā pi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā app-ekaccāni uppalāni[4] vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaḍḍhāni[5] udakānuggatāni[6] antonimuggapositāni, app-ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaddhāni[7] samodakaṇṭhitāni[8], app-ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā [9]udake jātāni[9] udake saṃvaḍḍhāni[10] udakā [11]accuggamma tiṭṭhanti[11] anupalittāni udakena; evam eva Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app-ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino viharante. Jānāti Bhagavā, ayaṃ puggalo rāgacarito, ayaṃ dosacarito, ayaṃ mohacarito, ayaṃ vitakkacarito, ayaṃ saddhācarito, ayaṃ ñāṇacarito ti. Rāgacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa asubhakathaṃ katheti. Dosacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa mettābhāvanaṃ ācikkhati. Mohacaritaṃ[12] Bhagavā puggalaṃ[13] uddese paripucchāya kālena dhammassavane kālena dhammasākacchāya garusaṃvāse niveseti. Vitakkacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa ānāpānasatiṃ ācikkhati. Saddhācaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa pāsādanīyaṃ[14] nimittaṃ ācikkhati bud-

---

[1] Si sampajanti; S sammajjanti. [2] B^p *ad.* va; S *ad.* ca.
[3] S paññatica°. [4] S upphalā.
[5] B^p saṃvaddhāni; S vaḍḍhāni. [6] S udakāni anu°.
[7] S vaḍḍhantī ti. [8] B^p °aṭṭhitāni. [9—9] S *om.*
[10] B^p saṃvaddhāni; S *ad.* vā udake jātā.
[11—11] B^p accuggammaṭṭhanti; S accuggamanti udake jātananti.
[12] B^p S °tassa. [13] B^p S puggalassa. [14] S pāsādanassa.

dhasubodhim[1] dhammasudhammatam[2] samghasupatipattim sīlāni ca attano. Ñāṇacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa[3] vipassanānimittaṃ ācikkhati[4] aniccākāraṃ dukkhākāraṃ anattākāraṃ.

* Sele yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito,
yathā pi passe janataṃ samantato,
tathūpamaṃ dhammam ayaṃ Sumedha
pāsādam āruyha samantacakkhu,
sokāvakiṇṇaṃ[5] janatam apetasoko
avekkhasu jātijarābhibhūtan ti;

evaṃ Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu? Samantacakkhu vuccati sabbaññutañāṇaṃ. Bhagavā sabbaññutañāṇena upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno[6] samannāgato, na tassa adiṭṭham idh' atthi kiñci; atho[7] aviññātaṃ ajānitabbaṃ; sabbaṃ abhiññāsi, yad atthi neyyaṃ. Tathāgato tena samantacakkhū ti, evaṃ Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhū ti, akittayi vivaṭacakkhu.

*Sakkhidhammaṃ parissayavinayan* ti. *Sakkhidhamman* ti na itihitihaṃ, na itikirāya na paramparāya[8], na piṭakasampadāya, na takkahetu, na nayahetu, na ākāraparivitakkena, na diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, sāmaṃ sayam abhiññātaṃ [9]attapaccakkhadhamman ti[9], sakkhidhammaṃ. *Parissayavinayan* ti parissayā ti dve parissayā, pākaṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca.

Katame pākaṭaparissayā? Sīhā byagghā dīpi-acchata-

* Itv. § 38.

[1] S buddhasubuddhataṃ. [2] S dhammesu dhammaṃ.
[3] B^p S *ad.* ācikkhati. [4] B^p *om.*
[5] B^p sokāvatiṇṇaṃ; S sotāvatinnim.
[6] B^p S sampanno. [7] S attho. [8] S parāya.
[9] [9] B^p attapaccakkhaṃ dhammataṃ kathayi; S tatthapaccatthaṃ dhammaṃ katarī ti.

racchā [1]kokā gomahisā[1] hatthī ahi-vicchikā satapadī corā vā assu, māṇavā[2] katakammā vā akatakammā vā, cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo kāso sāso pināso ḍāho jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā sūlā[3] visūcikā kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu kaṇḍu kacchu rakhasā vitacchikā lohitapittaṃ[4] madhumeho aṃsā piḷakā bhagandalā, pittasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, sannipātikā ābādhā, utupariṇāmajā ābādhā, visamaparihārajā ābādhā, [5]opakkamikā ābādhā, kammavipākajā ābādhā[5], sītaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassā iti vā; ime vuccanti pākaṭaparissayā.

Katame paṭicchannaparissayā? Kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ rāgo doso moho kodho upanāho makkho paḷāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, [6]sabbāni duccaritāni[6], sabbe darathā, sabbe pariḷāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārā; ime vuccanti paṭicchannaparissayā[7]. *Parissayā* ti ken'atthena parissayā? Parisahantī ti parissayā, parihānāya saṃvattantī ti parissayā, tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Kathaṃ parisahantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā taṃ puggalaṃ sahanti parisahanti abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti pariyādiyanti maddanti, evaṃ parisahantī ti, parissayā.

Kathaṃ parihānāya saṃvattantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ [8]parihānāya antarāyāya[8] saṃvattanti. Katamesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ? Sammāpaṭipadāya anulomapaṭipadāya apaccanī-

[1–1] Bᵖ (?) kokamahisā.
[2] Bᵖ *ad.* vā.
[3] S sulā; Si susā.
[4] Bᵖ Si lohitaṃ pittaṃ.
[5–5] S *om.*
[6–6] Bᵖ S sabbe duccaritā.
[7] S *ad.* ti.
[8–8] Bᵖ S antarāyāya p°.

kapaṭipadāya anvatthapaṭipadāya[1] dhammānudhammapaṭipadāya, sīlesu paripūrakāritāya[2], indriyesu guttadvāratāya, bhojane mattaññutāya, jāgariyānuyogassa, satisampajaññassa, catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ iddhippādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogassa, imesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ [3]parihānāya antarāyāya[3] saṃvattanti; evaṃ[4] parihānāya saṃvattantī ti, parissayā.

Kathaṃ tatr' āsayā ti parissayā? Tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā; yathā bile bilāsayā[5] pāṇā sayanti, dake dakāsayā pāṇā sayanti, vane vanāsayā pāṇā sayanti, rukkhe rukkhāsayā pāṇā sayanti; evam eva tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā upajjanti attabhāvasannissayā ti; evam pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h'[6] etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Sāntevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā[7] rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā[8] sarasaṃkappā saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti[9] anvāvasanti[10] pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti [11]samudacaranti naṃ[11] pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sācariyako ti vuccati. Puna c' aparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno[12] sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phu-

* S. iv. 136.

[1] S atthapaṭi°.
[2] S paripūritāya.
[3–3] B^p S antarāyāya p°.
[4] B^p *ad.* pi.
[5] S *ad.* vā.
[6] S c'.
[7] S *om.*
[8] Si *om.*
[9] S savanti, *and* B^p ?
[10] *Codd.* anvāssavanti.
[11–11] Si *om.*
[12] S bhikku.

sitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā[1] sarasaṃkappā saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti[2] anvāvasanti[3] pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti [4]samudacaranti naṃ[4] pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sācariyako ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharatī ti, evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h'[5] etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Tayo me bhikkhave antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā. Katame tayo? Lobho bhikkhave antarāmalaṃ[6] antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Doso bhikkhave [7]antarāmalaṃ[6] antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko[7]. Moho bhikkhave antarāmalaṃ[6] antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā ti.

Anatthajanano lobho, lobho cittappakopano,
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.
Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, luddho dhammaṃ na passati;
[8]andhaṃ tamaṃ[8] tadā hoti, yaṃ lobho sahate naraṃ.
Anatthajanano doso, doso cittappakopano,
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.
Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati;
andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho[9] sahate naraṃ.

---

* Itv. § 88.

---

[1] Si *om.*
[2] Bᵖ S savanti.
[3] *Codd* anvāssavanti.
[4—4] Si *om.*
[5] S c'.
[6] Si °malo.
[7—7] Bᵖ *om.*
[8—8] Si andhatamaṃ *throughout*
[9] Bᵖ S doso.

Anatthajanano moho, moho cittappakopano,
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.
Mūḷho atthaṃ na jānāti, mūḷho dhammaṃ na passati;
andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ moho sahate naran ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Tayo kho[1] mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā[2] uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya.

Katame tayo? Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Doso kho mahārāja purisassa [3]dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya[3]. Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Ime kho mahārāja[4] purisassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya.

Lobho doso ca moho ca purisaṃ pāpacetasaṃ
hiṃsanti attasambhūtā tacasāraṃ va samphalan ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:

† Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā
aratī rati lomahaṃso ito jāto[5]
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā
kumārakā dhaṃkam[6] iv' ossajjantī ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

---

* S. i, 70; *cf.* 98 *and* Itv. § 50. † Sn. 271.

---

[1] Bp *ad.* ye. [2] Si *om.*
[3—3] Bp *om.* [4] Bp S *ad.* tayo.
[5] Bp jā.
[6] Bp daṃgaṃ; S caṃkaṃ.

*Parissayavinayan* ti parissayavinayaṃ parissayapahānaṃ parissayavūpasamaṃ parissayapaṭinissaggaṃ parissayapaṭipassaddhaṃ amataṃ nibbānan ti, sakkhidhammaṃ parissayavinayaṃ.

*Paṭipadaṃ vadehi, bhaddan te* ti. *Paṭipadaṃ vadehi* sammāpaṭipadaṃ anulomapaṭipadaṃ apaccanīkapaṭipadaṃ anvatthapaṭipadaṃ dhammānudhammapaṭipadaṃ, sīlesu paripūrakāritaṃ, indriyesu guttadvārataṃ, bhojane mattaññutaṃ, jāgariyānuyogaṃ satisampajaññaṃ, [1]cattāro satipaṭṭhāne, cattāro[1] sammappadhāne, cattāro iddhippāde, pañcindriyāni pañcabalāni sattabojjhaṅge ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ nibbānañ ca nibbānagāminiñ ca paṭipadaṃ vadehi ācikkha desehi paññapehi paṭṭhapehi vivara vibhaja uttānīkarohi pakāsehī ti, paṭipadaṃ vadehi. *Bhaddan te* ti so nimmito Buddhaṃ[2] Bhagavantaṃ ālapati. Athavā yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ ācikkhi[3] desesi paññapesi paṭṭhapesi vivari vibhaji uttānī-akāsi pakāsesi, sabbantaṃ sundaraṃ bhaddakaṃ kalyāṇaṃ anavajjaṃ[4] sevitabban[5] ti, paṭipadaṃ vadehi bhaddan te.

*Pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhin* ti. *Pātimokkhan* ti sīlaṃ patiṭṭhā ādicaraṇaṃ saṃyamo saṃvaro mukhaṃ pamukhaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. *Athavā pi samādhin* ti yā cittassa ṭhiti saṇṭhiti avaṭṭhiti avisāhāro avikkhepo avisāhatamānasatā samatho samādhindriyaṃ samādhibalaṃ sammāsamādhī ti[6], pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhiṃ. Ten' āha so nimmito:

Akittayi vivaṭacakkhu
sakkhidhammaṃ parissayavinayaṃ,
paṭipadaṃ vadehi, bhaddan te,
pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhin ti.

Cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assa,
gāmakathāya āvaraye sotaṃ,
rase ca nānugijjheyya,
na ca mamāyetha[7] kiñci lokasmiṃ. 8.

---

1—1 S *om.* 2 S buddho. 3 B^p S ācikkhasi.
4 S āsanavajjaṃ. 5 S veditabban. 6 S *om.*
7 *Codd.* mamay°.

*Cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assā* ti kathaṃ cakkhulolo hoti[1]? Idh' ekacco cakkhulolo[2] cakkhuloliyena samannāgato hoti, adiṭṭhaṃ dakkhitabbaṃ, diṭṭhaṃ samatikkamitabban ti ārāmena[3] ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ gāmena gāmaṃ nigamena nigamaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ raṭṭhena raṭṭhaṃ janapadena janapadaṃ dīghacārikaṃ[4] anavatthitacārikaṃ[4] anuyutto viharati[5] rūpadassanāya; evam pi cakkhulolo hoti. Athavā[6] antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho vīthiṃ[7] paṭipanno asaṃvuto gacchati, hatthiṃ olokento assaṃ olokento rathaṃ olokento pattiṃ olokento itthiyo olokento purise olokento kumārake[8] olokento kumārikāyo olokento antarāpaṇaṃ olokento gharamukhāni olokento uddhaṃ olokento adho olokento disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno gacchati; evam pi cakkhulolo hoti. Athavā[9] cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ; tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati; na rakkhati[10] cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; evam pi cakkhulolo hoti. * Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathīdaṃ naccaṃ gītaṃ vāditaṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ pāṇissaraṃ vetālaṃ[11] kumbhathūnaṃ sobhanagarakaṃ[12] caṇḍālaṃ vaṃsaṃ dhovanaṃ hatthiyuddhaṃ assayuddhaṃ[13] mahisayuddhaṃ usabhayuddhaṃ goyuddhaṃ[14] meṇḍayuddhaṃ kukkuṭayuddhaṃ vaṭṭakayuddhaṃ daṇḍayuddhaṃ muṭṭhiyuddhaṃ nibbuddhaṃ[15] uy-

* *Cf.* D. i. 6.

1 Bᵖ ti. 2 Bᵖ S *om.* 3 S *om.*
4 S °tarikaṃ. 5 S ca hoti. 6 Bᵖ S *ad.* bhikkhu.
7 Bᵖ Si vithiṃ; S vīthi. 8 S kumāraṃ.
9 Bᵖ S *ad.* bhikkhu. 10 S sikkhati.
11 S vedallaṃ.
12 Bᵖ so bhaṇakaraṇaṃ; S sobhanagarukaṃ.
13 Si *om.* 14 Bᵖ S ajayuddhaṃ.
15 Bᵖ S nibuddhaṃ.

yodhikaṃ balaggaṃ senābyūhaṃ[1] aṇīkadassanaṃ iti vā, evaṃ si cakkhulolo[2] hoti.

Kathaṃ na cakkhulolo hoti? Idha bhikkhu antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho vīthiṃ[3] paṭipanno saṃvuto gacchati, na hatthiṃ olokento na assaṃ olokento na rathaṃ olokento [4]na pattiṃ olokento[4] na itthiyo olokento na purise olokento na kumārake olokento na kumārikāyo olokento [5]na antarāpaṇaṃ olokento[5] na gharamukhāni olokento na uddhaṃ olokento na adho olokento na disāvidisaṃ pakkhamāno gacchatī; evam pi na cakkhulolo hoti. Athavā bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; evam pi na cakkhulolo hoti. * Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā[6] viharanti, seyyathīdaṃ naccaṃ gītaṃ vāditaṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ . . . pe . . . aṇīkadassanaṃ iti vā, evarūpā visūkadassanānuyogā[7] paṭivirato hoti; evam pi na cakkhulolo hoti. *Cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assā* ti cakkhuloliyaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; cakkhuloliyā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho[8] vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena[9] cetasā vihareyyā ti, cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assa.

*Gāmakathāya āvaraye sotan* ti. Gāmakathā vuccanti battiṃsa tiracchānakathā, seyyathīdaṃ † rājakathā corakathā mahāmattakathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhakathā annakathā pānakathā vatthakathā yānakathā sayanakathā mālākathā gandhakathā ñātikathā gāmakathā niga-

* *Cf.* D. i. 6. † *Cf.* D. i. 7, *and note there.*

[1] S senabyūhanaṃ. [2] S *ad.* ca.
[3] B[p] Si vithiṃ; S vīthi. [4–4] Si *om.* [5–5] S *om.*
[6] Si ananuyuttā. [7] B[p] S visūkadassanā.
[8] S nissaṭo *and below.* [9] B[p] S vipari°.

makathā nagarakathā janapadakathā itthīkathā purisakathā sūrakathā visikkhākathā kumbhaṭṭhānakathā pubbapetakathā nānattakathā lokakkhāyikā samuddakkhāyikā iti, bhavābhavakathā iti vā ti[1]. gāmakathāya. *Āvaraye sotan* ti gāmakathāya sotaṃ āvareyya nivāreyya sannivāreyya[2] rakkheyya gopeyya pidaheyya pacchindeyyā ti, gāmakathāya āvaraye sotaṃ.

*Rase ca nānugijjheyyā* ti. *Raso* ti mūlaraso khandharaso tacaraso pattaraso puppharaso phalaraso ambilaṃ madhuraṃ tittikaṃ[3] kaṭukaṃ loṇikaṃ[4] khārikaṃ ambilaṃ[5] kasāvo sāduṃ asāduṃ sītaṃ uṇhaṃ. Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā rasagiddhā. Te jivhaggena rasaggāni pariyesantā āhiṇḍanti[6]. Te [7]ambilaṃ labhitvā[7] anambilaṃ pariyesanti, anambilaṃ labhitvā ambilaṃ pariyesanti . . . pe . . . sītaṃ labhitvā uṇhaṃ pariyesanti, uṇhaṃ labhitvā sītaṃ pariyesanti; te[8] yaṃ yaṃ labhitvā tena tena na tussanti aparāparaṃ pariyesanti; manāpikesu rasesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā laggā laggitā palibuddhā. Yass' esā rasataṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā . . . pe . . . ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā; so paṭisaṃkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti, n' eva davāya [9]na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya[9] . . . pe[10] . . . phāsuvihāro cā ti; yathā vaṇaṃ ālimpeyya yāvad eva āruhaṇatthāya, yathā vā pana [11]akkhaṃ abbhañjeyya[11] yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya, yathā vā pana[1] puttamaṃsaṃ[12] āhāreyya yāvad eva kantārassa nittharaṇatthāya; evam eva bhikkhu paṭisaṃkhā yoniso

[1] Bp S *om.* [2] Bp S saṃvareyya; Si sinniv°.
[3] Bp titthakaṃ; S tittakaṃ. [4] Bp S loṇakaṃ.
[5] Si lambilaṃ; Bp ? [6] S ahindantā.
[7] S ambālaṃhitvā (ambā lambhitvā ?).
[8] S *ad.* te. [9–9] Bp *om.*
[10] S iti purāṇañ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṃkhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppadessāmi yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca.
[11–11] S akkhabbhañjeyya.
[12] S *ad.* āhāraṃ.

āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāya . . . pe . . . anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti rasataṇhaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; rasataṇhāya[1] ārato assa virato paṭivirato[2] nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, rase ca nānugijjheyya.

*Na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmin* ti. *Mamattā* ti dve mamattā, taṇhamamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ diṭṭhimamattaṃ. Taṇhāmamattaṃ pahāya diṭṭhimamattaṃ paṭinissajjitvā[3] cakkhuṃ na mamāyeyya na gaṇheyya na parāmaseyya nābhiniviseyya, sotaṃ ghānaṃ jivhaṃ kāyaṃ rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulaṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ pasaṃsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsanaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ kāmadhātuṃ rūpadhātuṃ arūpadhātuṃ kāmabhavaṃ rūpabhavaṃ arūpabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ nevasaññānāsaññābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokārabhavaṃ pañcavokārabhavaṃ atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme na mamāyeyya na gaṇheyya na parāmaseyya nābhiniviseyya. *Kiñcī* ti kiñci[2] rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ. *Lokasmin* ti āpāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmiṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assa,
gāmakathāya āvaraye sotaṃ,
rase ca nānugijjheyya,
na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmin ti.

Phassena yadā phuṭṭh' assa,
paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci,
bhavañ ca nābhijappeyya
bheravesu ca na sampavedheyya. 9.

---

[1] S °taṇhassa. [2] S *om.*
[3] S °jjetvā.

*Phassena yadā phuṭṭh' assā* ti. [1] *Phasso* ti [1] rogaphassena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa, cakkhurogena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa, sotarogena [2], ghānarogena, jivhārogena, kāyarogena, sīsarogena, kaṇṇarogena, sallarogena [3], mukharogena, dantarogena, kāsena, sāsena, pināsena, ḍāhena [4], jareṇa, kucchirogena, mucchāya, pakkhandikāya, sūlāya [5], visūcikāya, kuṭṭhena, gaṇḍena, kilāsena sosena [6], apamārena, dadduyā [7], kaṇḍuyā, kacchuyā, rakhasāya, vitacchikāya, lohitena, pittena, madhumehena, aṃsāya, piḷakāya, bhagandalāya [8], pittasamuṭṭhānehi [9] ābādhehi [9], semhasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi, vātasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi, sannipātikehi [10] ābādhehi, utupariṇāmajehi ābādhehi, visamaparihārajehi ābādhehi, opakkamikehi ābādhehi, kammavipākajehi ābādhehi, sītena, uṇhena, jighacchāya, pipāsāya, uccārena, passāvena, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassehi phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, phassena yadā phuṭṭh' assa.

*Paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñcī* ti ādevaṃ paridevaṃ ādevanaṃ paridevanaṃ ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ vācāpalāpaṃ vippalāpaṃ [11] lālappaṃ lālappāyanaṃ [11] lālappāyitattaṃ na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyya kuhiñcī ti. *Kuhiñci* kimhici katthaci ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhattabahiddhā vā ti, paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci.

*Bhavañ ca nābhijappeyyā* ti kāmabhavaṃ na jappeyya, rūpabhavaṃ na jappeyya, arūpabhavaṃ na jappeyya na [12] pajappeyya nābhijappeyyā ti, bhavañ ca nābhijappeyya.

*Bheravesu ca na sampavedheyyā* ti. *Bheravā* ti ekena ākārena bhayam pi bheravam pi tañ ñeva. Vuttaṃ h'

---

[1–1] Si *om.*; S *ad.* rogaphasso.
[2] S *ad.* assa.
[3] Si *om.*
[4] Si S ḍahena.
[5] *Codd.* sul°.
[6] Si sāsena.
[7] Si dand°.
[8] Bᵖ S °lena.
[9] Bᵖ S °ena, *and so on to* kammavipākajehi ā°.
[10] Bᵖ S °pātakena.
[11–11] lālapaṃ lālapā°.
[12] S *om.*

etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Etaṃ[1] nūna[2] taṃ bhayaṃ bheravaṃ[3] āgacchatī ti. Bahiddhārammaṇaṃ vuttaṃ sīhā byagghā dīpi acchā taracchā kokā gomahisā[4] hatthī ahi vicchikā satapadī corā vā assu, māṇavā vā[5] katakammā vā akatakammā vā. Athāparena ākārena bhayaṃ vuccati ajjhattikaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhayaṃ bhayānakaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso cetaso ubbego utrāso jātibhayaṃ jarābhayaṃ byādhibhayaṃ maraṇabhayaṃ rājabhayaṃ corabhayaṃ aggibhayaṃ udakabhayaṃ attānuvādabhayaṃ parānuvādabhayaṃ daṇḍabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ ūmibhayaṃ[6] kumbhilabhayaṃ āvaṭṭabhayaṃ suṃsukārabhayaṃ[7] ājīvakabhayaṃ[8] asilokabhayaṃ parisāya sārajjabhayaṃ[9] bhayānakaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso cetaso ubbego utrāso. *Bheravesu ca na sampavedheyyā* ti bherave passitvā vā suṇitvā vā na vedheyya na pavedheyya na sampavedheyya na taseyya[10] na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāyeyya na santāsaṃ[11] āpajjeyya; abhīru assa achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī; pahīnabhayabheravo vigatalomahaṃso vihareyyā ti, bheravesu ca na sampavedheyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Phassena yadā phuṭṭh' assa,
paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci,
bhavañ ca nābhijappeyya,
bheravesu ca na sampavedheyyā ti.

Annānaṃ atho pānānaṃ
khādanīyānaṃ[12] atho pi vatthānaṃ
laddhā na sannidhiṃ kayirā[13],
na ca parittase tāni alabbhamāno[14]. 10

---

* M. i, 21.

---

[1] Bp evaṃ. [2] S nu na. [3] Bp S *ad.* na jahe.
[4] Bp S *ad.* assā. [5] Si *om.* [6] Bp ummi°.
[7] S susumāra°. [8] Bp S ājīvika°.
[9] Bp *ad.* madanabhayaṃ; S *ad.* maraṇabhayaṃ sugatibhayaṃ. [10] S santaseyya.
[11] S santanaṃ. [12] Bp °niyānaṃ *throughout.*
[13] Bp kiriyā *and below.* [14] S alābha°.

*Annānam atho pānānaṃ, khādanīyānaṃ atho pi vatthānan* ti. *Annānan* ti odano kummāso sattu maccho maṃsaṃ. *Pānānan* ti aṭṭha pānāni, ambapānaṃ jambūpānaṃ pocapānaṃ[1] mocapānaṃ madhupānaṃ muddhikapānaṃ sālūkapānaṃ pharusakapānaṃ[2]. Aparāni pi aṭṭha pānāni, kosambapānaṃ kolapānaṃ badarapānaṃ ghaṭapānaṃ telapānaṃ yāgupānaṃ payopānaṃ rasapānaṃ. *Khādanīyānan* ti piṭṭhakhajjakaṃ, puvakhajjakaṃ mūlakhajjakaṃ tacakhajjakaṃ pattakhajjakaṃ pupphakhajjakaṃ phalakhajjakaṃ. *Vatthānan* ti cha cīvarāni, khomaṃ kappāsikaṃ koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ sāṇaṃ bhaṅgan ti, annānaṃ atho pānānaṃ, khādanīyānaṃ atho pi vatthānaṃ.

*Laddhā na sannidhiṃ kayirā* ti. [3]*Laddhā* ti[3] laddhā labhitvā adhigantvā[4] paṭilabhitvā na kuhanāya na lapanāya na nemittakatāya na nippesikatāya na lābhena lābhaṃ nijigiṃsanatāya na dārudānena na veḷudānena na pattadānena na pupphadānena na phaladānena na [5]sinānadānena na cuṇṇadānena[5] na mattikadānena na dantakaṭṭhadānena na mukhodakadānena na pātukamyatāya[6] na muggasūpatāya[7] na pāribhaṭyatāya na pīṭhamaddikatāya[8] na vatthuvijjāya na tiracchānavijjāya na aṅgavijjāya na nakkhattavijjāya na dūtagamanena[9] na pahīnagamanena na jaṃghapesanikena[10] na vejjakammena na navakammena na piṇḍapaṭipiṇḍakena na dānānuppadānena dhammena samena laddhā labhitvā adhigantvā vinditvā paṭilabhitvā ti, laddhā. *Na sannidhiṃ kayirā*[11] ti annasannidhiṃ pānasannidhiṃ vatthasannidhiṃ yānasannidhiṃ sayanasannidhiṃ gandhasannidhiṃ āmisasannidhiṃ na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyyā ti, laddhā na sannidhiṃ kayirā[12].

*Na ca parittase tāni alabbhamāno* ti annaṃ vā na labhā-

---

[1] Bp S coca°.
[2] S phārudāsaka°.
[3–3] Si *om.*
[4] Bp S vinditvā.
[5–5] S harīṭakadānena.
[6] Bp catu°; S cāṭu°.
[7] Bp S °suppatāya.
[8] Bp S piṭṭha°.
[9] S dutaṅga°.
[10] Bp S °yena.
[11] Bp S kariyā.
[12] Bp kariyā *and below.*

mi, pānaṃ vā na labhāmi, vatthaṃ vā na labhāmi, kulaṃ vā na labhāmi, gaṇaṃ vā na labhāmi, āvāsaṃ vā na labhāmi, lābhaṃ vā na labhāmi, yasaṃ vā na labhāmi, pasaṃsaṃ vā na labhāmi, sukhaṃ vā na labhāmi, cīvaraṃ vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātaṃ vā na labhāmi, senāsanaṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākaṃ vā na labhāmi, appaññāto 'mhī ti na taseyya na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāyeyya na santāsaṃ āpajjeyya; abhīru assa achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī; pahīnabhayabheravo vigatalomahaṃso vihareyyā ti, na ca parittase tāni alabbhamāno[1].

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Annānaṃ atho pānānaṃ
khādanīyānaṃ atho pi vatthānaṃ
laddhā na sannidhiṃ kayirā,
na ca parittase tāni alabbhamāno[1].

J h ā y ī n a p ā d a l o l' a s s a,
v i r a m e k u k k u c c ā, n a - p p a m a j j e y y a,
a t h' ā s a n e s u s a y a n e s u
a p p a s a d d e s u b h i k k h u v i h a r e y y a. 11.

*Jhāyī na pādalol' assā* ti. *Jhāyī* ti paṭhamena pi jhānena jhāyī, dutiyena pi jhānena jhāyī, tatiyena pi jhānena jhāyī, catutthena pi jhānena jhāyī, [2]savitakkasavicārena pi jhānena jhāyī, avitakkavicāramattena[2] pi jhānena jhāyī, avitakkaavicārena pi jhānena jhāyī, sappītikena pi jhānena jhāyī, nippītikena pi jhānena jhāyī, pītisahagatena pi jhānena jhāyī, sātasahagatena pi jhānena jhāyī, sukhasahagatena pi jhānena jhāyī, upekkhāsahagatena pi jhānena jhāyī[3], animittena pi jhānena jhāyī, appaṇihitena pi jhānena jhāyī, lokiyena pi jhānena jhāyī, lokuttarena pi jhānena jhāyī, jhānarato ekaggam[4] anuyutto sadatthagaruko[5] ti, jhāyī.

---

[1] Bp S alabhamāno.
[2—2] S savitakkasavicāra-avitakka°.
[3] Bp S *ad.* suññatena pi jhānena jhāyī.
[4] Bp S ekattam. [5] Bp paramattha°; S parattha°.

*Na pādalol' assā* ti kathaṃ pādalolo hoti? Idh' ekacco pādalolo[1] pādaloliyena samannāgato hoti, ārāmena[1] ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ gāmena gāmaṃ nigamena nigamaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ raṭṭhena raṭṭhaṃ janapadena janapadaṃ dīghacārikaṃ anavatthitacārikaṃ[2] anuyutto viharati; evaṃ pi pādalolo hoti. Athavā bhikkhu anto[3] saṃghārāme pādaloliyena samannāgato hoti. Na atthahetu na karaṇahetu uddhato avūpasantacitto pariveṇato pariveṇaṃ[1] gacchati, vihārato vihāraṃ gacchati, aḍḍhayogato aḍḍhayogaṃ gacchati, pāsādato pāsādaṃ gacchati, hammiyato hammiyaṃ gacchati, guhato[4] guhaṃ[5] gacchati, leṇato leṇaṃ gacchati, kuṭito kuṭiṃ gacchati, kūṭāgārato kūṭāgāraṃ gacchati, aṭṭato aṭṭaṃ gacchati, māḷato māḷaṃ gacchati, uṭaṇḍato[6] uṭaṇḍaṃ[6] gacchati [7]uddhositato uddhositaṃ gacchati[7], upaṭṭhānasālato upaṭṭhānasālaṃ gacchati, maṇḍalamāḷato maṇḍalamāḷaṃ gacchati, rukkhamūlato rukkhamūlaṃ gacchati, yattha vā pana bhikkhū nisīdanti tahiṃ gacchatī, [8]tattha ekassa[8] vā dutiyo hoti, dvinnaṃ vā tatiyo hoti, tiṇṇaṃ vā catuttho hoti, tattha bahuṃ sapphappalāpaṃ lapati[9], seyyathīdaṃ* rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ[10] yānakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ ñātikathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthīkathaṃ purisakathaṃ sūrakathaṃ visikhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ mānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ iti bhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā; evaṃ pi pādalolo hoti. *Na pādalol' assā* ti pādaloliyaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṅgameyya; pādaloliyā ārato assa virato paṭivi-

* *See p.* 367.

[1] S *om.*
[2] B^p S anavattha°.
[3] B^p S *ad.* pi.
[4] B^p S guhāya.
[5] S guhāyaṃ.
[6] B^p S uṭṭ°.
[7—7] B^p S *om.*
[8—8] S tassa.
[9] B^p S palapati.
[10] B^p vatta°.

rato[1] nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyya careyya samācareyya[2] iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya[1] yapeyya yāpeyya; paṭisallānārāmo assa paṭisallānarato so[1] ajjhattaṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ jhāyī jhānarato ekaggam[3] anuyutto sadatthagaruko[4] ti, jhāyī na pādalol' assa. *Virame kukkuccā na-ppamajjeyyā* ti. *Kukkuccan* ti hatthakukkuccam pi kukkuccaṃ, pādakukkuccam pi kukkuccaṃ, hatthapādakukkuccam pi kukkuccaṃ [5]kappiye akappiyasaññitā, akappiye kappiyasaññitā[5], avajje vajjasaññitā, vajje avajjasaññitā[6], evarūpaṃ kukkuccaṃ kukkuccāyanā, kukkuccāyitattaṃ, cetaso vippaṭisāro, manovilekho; idaṃ vuccati kukkuccaṃ. Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi uppajjati kukkuccaṃ, cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho katattā ca akatattā ca. Kathaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho? Kataṃ me kāyaduccaritaṃ, akataṃ me kāyasucaritan ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Kataṃ me vacīduccaritaṃ[7], kataṃ me manoduccaritaṃ[8], kato me pāṇātipāto, akatā me pāṇātipātā veramaṇī ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ . . . pe . . . manovilekho. Kataṃ me adinnādānaṃ, kato me kāmesu micchācāro, kato me musāvādo, katā me pisuṇā vācā, katā me pharusā vācā, kato me samphappalāpo, katā me abhijjhā, kato me byāpādo, katā me micchādiṭṭhi, akatā me sammādiṭṭhī ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho; evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Athavā[9] sī-

---

1 S *om.*
2 Bp vicareyya; S *om.*
3 Bp S ekattam.
4 Bp paramatta°; S paratta°.
5—5 Bp S akappiye k° k° akappiyasaññitā.
6 Bp S *ad.* yaṃ.
7 Bp S *ad.* akataṃ me vacisucaritan ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho.
8 Bp S *ad.* akataṃ me manosucaritaṃ.
9 S *ad.* pi.

lesu 'mhi aparipūrakārī[1] ti[2], indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti, bhojane amattaññu 'mhī ti, jāgariyaṃ[3] ananuyutto 'mhī ti, na satisampajaññena samannāgato 'mhī ti, abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro sammappadhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti, abhāvitāni me pañc' indriyāni ti, abhāvitāni me pañca balānī ti, abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti, abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti, dukkhaṃ me apariññātan ti, samudayo me appahīno ti, maggo me abhāvito ti, nirodho me asacchikato ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. *Virame kukkuccā* ti kukkuccā ārameyya virameyya paṭivirameyya, kukkuccaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṅgameyya[4]; kukkuccā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, virame kukkuccā. *Na-ppamajjeyyā* ti sakkaccakārī assa sātaccakārī aṭṭhitakārī anolīnavuttiko anikkhittachando anikkhittadhuro appamādo kusalesu dhammesu. Kadāhaṃ aparipūraṃ vā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūreyyaṃ, paripūraṃ vā sīlakkhandhaṃ tattha[5] paññāya anugaṇheyyan[6]? ti yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca [7]thāmo ca[7] appaṭivānī ca satisampajaññañ[8] ca ātappaṃ padhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu. Kadāhaṃ aparipūraṃ vā samādhikhandhaṃ paññākhandhaṃ[9] vimuttiñāṇadassanakhandhaṃ, kadāhaṃ appariññātaṃ vā dukkhaṃ parijāneyyaṃ, appahīne vā kilese pajaheyyaṃ, abhāvitaṃ vā maggaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, asacchikataṃ vā nirodhaṃ[10] sacchikareyyan? ti yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca [7]thāmo ca[7] appaṭivānī ca satisampajaññañ[11] ca ātap-

---

[1] Bᵖ na pari°; S na paripurī.

[2] Bᵖ S *ad.* uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho.

[3] S *ad.* yaṃ.

[4] Bᵖ anabhāvag°.

[5] Bᵖ S *ad.* tattha.

[6] Bᵖ anugg°.

[7–7] Bᵖ S *om.*

[8] S sati ca sampajañ.

[9] Bᵖ *ad.* vimuttikkhandhaṃ.

[10] S nibbānaṃ.

[11] Bᵖ S sati ca sampajaññañ.

paṃ padhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ anuyogo[1] appamādo kusalesu dhammesū ti, virame kukkuccā na-ppamajjeyya.

*Ath' āsanesu sayanesu appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyyā* ti. *Athā* ti padasandhi . . . pe . . . Āsanaṃ vuccati yattha nisīdati, mañco pīṭhaṃ[2] bhisi taṭṭikā cammakhandho tiṇasanthāro[3] palāsasanthāro. Sayanaṃ vuccati senāsanaṃ, vihāro aḍḍhayogo pāsādo hammiyaṃ gūhā ti, ath' āsanesu sayanesu. [4]*Appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyyā* ti[4] appasaddesu appanigghosesu vijanavātesu manussarāhaseyyakesu paṭisallānasārūpesu senāsanesu careyya[5] vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyyā ti, ath' āsanesu sayanesu appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Jhāyī na pādalol' assa,
virame kukkuccā, na-ppamajjeyya,
ath' āsanesu sayanesu
appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyyā ti.

N i d d a ṃ n a b a h u l ī k a r e y y a,
j ā g a r i y a ṃ b h a j e y y a ā t ā p ī,
t a n d i ṃ m ā y a ṃ h a s a ṃ k h i ḍ ḍ a ṃ
m e t h u n a ṃ [6]v i p p a j a h e s a v i b h ū s a ṃ[6].
12.

*Niddaṃ na bahulīkareyyā* ti rattindivaṃ chakoṭṭhāsaṃ karitvā[7] pañcakoṭṭhāsaṃ jāgareyya[8] ekaṃkoṭṭhāsaṃ[9] nippajjeyyā ti, niddaṃ na bahulīkareyya.

*Jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya ātāpī* ti Idha bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheyya. Rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheyya. Rattiyā maj-

---

[1] S anupayogo. [2] Bp piṭṭhaṃ.
[3] Bp S *ad.* paṇṇasanthāro (S °santharo).
[4—4] S *om.* [5] Bp S *ad.* vicareyya.
[6—6] S vippajaheyya vibhūsa(ṃ) *and below.*
[7] Bp S karetvā. [8] Bp paṭijaggeyya.
[9] Si ekaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ.

jhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyya pade pādaṃ accādhāya[1] sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā. Rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya[2] āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheyya.

*Jāgariyaṃ bhajeyyā* ti jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya sambhajeyya[3] paṭiseveyyā ti, jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya. *Ātāpī* ti ātappaṃ vuccati viriyaṃ; yo cetasiko viriyārambho nikkamo parakkamo uyyāmo vāyāmo ussāho ussoḷhī thāmo dhiti[4] asithilaparakkamatā anikkhittachandatā anikkhittadhuratā dhurasampaggāho viriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ viriyabalaṃ sammāvāyāmo, iminā ātāpena upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno[5] samannāgato, so vuccati ātāpī ti, jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya ātāpī.

*Tandiṃ māyaṃ hasaṃ khiḍḍaṃ methunaṃ vippajahe savibhūsan* ti. *Tandī* ti [6]yā tandi[6] tandiyanā tandiyitattaṃ tandimanattaṃ[7] ālasiyaṃ ālasāyanā ālasāyitattaṃ, [8]ayaṃ vuccati tandi. *Māyā* ti[8] māyā vuccati vañcanikā cariyā. Idh' ekacco kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā tassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahati[9], mā maṃ jaññā[10] ti icchati, mā maṃ jaññā ti saṃkappeti, mā maṃ jaññā ti vācaṃ bhāsati, mā maṃ jaññā ti kāyena parakkamati; yā evarūpā māyā[11] māyāvitā accasarā vañcanā nikati nikiraṇā pariharaṇā gūhanā parigūhanā chādanā paṭicchādanā anuttānīkammaṃ anāvikammaṃ vocchādanā pāpakiriyā, ayaṃ vuccati māyā. *Hasan* ti idh' ekacco ativelaṃ dantavidaṃsakaṃ hasati. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Kumārakaṃ idaṃ bhik-

* A. i, 261.

[1] S accuṭṭhāya. [2] S *om.*
[3] Bp *ad.* seveyya niseveyya saṃseveyya; S *ad.* seveyya saṃseveyya. [4] Bp S ṭhiti.
[5] Bp sampanno; S samuppanno.
[6–6] Bp tandiṃ; S yānā. [7] Bp S tandimanakatā.
[8–8] Bp S *om.* [9] Si padahati.
[10] Bp jaññu *throughout.* [11] Bp S *om.*

khave ariyassa vinaye; yadidaṃ ativelaṃ dantavidaṃsakaṃ hasitan ti.

*Khiḍḍā* ti dve khiḍḍā, kāyikā ca khiḍḍā vācasikā ca khiḍḍā.

Katamā kāyikā khiḍḍā? *Hatthīhi pi kīlanti, assehi pi kīlanti, rathehi pi kīlanti, dhanuhi pi kīlanti, aṭṭhapadehi pi kīlanti, dasapadehi pi kīlanti, ākāsehi[1] pi kīlanti, parihārapathehi[2] pi kīlanti, santikāya pi kīlanti, khalikāya pi kīlanti, ghaṭikāya pi kīlanti, salākahatthena pi kīlanti, akkhena pi kīlanti, paṅkacīrena[3] pi kīlanti, vaṅkakena[4] pi kīlanti, mokkhacikāya pi kīlanti, ciṅgulakena[5] pi kīlanti, pattāḷhakena[6] pi kīlanti, rathakena pi kīlanti, dhanukena pi kīlanti, akkharikāya pi kīlanti, manesikāya pi kīlanti, yathāvajjena pi kīlanti; ayaṃ kāyikā khiḍḍā.

Katamā vācasikā khiḍḍā? Mukhabheriyaṃ[7] mukhāḷambadaṃ[8] mukhadeṇḍimakaṃ mukhavalimakaṃ mukhabherulakaṃ[9] mukhadaddarikaṃ nāṭikaṃ[10] lāsaṃ[11] gītaṃ davakammaṃ, ayaṃ vācasikā khiḍḍā. *Methuna*dhammo nāma, yo so asaddhammo[12] vasaladhammo duṭṭhullo odakantiko rahasso dvayadvayasamāpatti[13]. Kiṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo? Ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti, taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. Yathā ubho kalahakārakā[14] ubho bhaṇḍanakārakā ubho bhassakārakā ubho vivādakārakā[15] ubho adhikaraṇakārakā[16] ubho vādino ubho sallāpakā methunakā ti

* *Cf.* D. i. 6.

[1] Bᵖ ākāse. [2] Bᵖ S °pathe.
[3] D. i. 6 *has* paṅgacīraṃ. [4] Bᵖ vaṅgakena; S vakakena.
[5] S vaṅkulakena. [6] S pattakena.
[7] Bᵖ S °bherikaṃ. [8] Bᵖ °lambaraṃ; S °lampadaṃ.
[9] S °kerūlakaṃ. [10] Bᵖ nāṭakaṃ.
[11] Bᵖ S lāpaṃ. [12] Bᵖ S gāmadhammo.
[13] Bᵖ S dvayaṃdv°.
[14] Bᵖ S *ad.* methunakā ti vuccanti. [15] Bᵖ S adhikaraṇa°.
[16] Bᵖ S vivāda°.

vuccanti. Evam eva ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti, taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo.

*Vibhūsā* ti dve vibhūsā, atthi āgāriyassa vibhūsā, atthi pabbajitassa vibhūsā.

Katamā āgāriyassa vibhūsā? Kesā ca massu ca mālā ca gandhā ca vilepanā ca ābharaṇā ca pilandhanā [1] ca vatthañ ca [2] pasādanañ [3] ca veṭṭhanañ ca ucchādanaṃ [4] parimaddanaṃ nhāpanaṃ sambāhanaṃ ādāsaṃ añjanaṃ mālāvilepanaṃ mukhacuṇṇakaṃ mukhalepaṃ hatthabandhaṃ visikkhābandhaṃ [5] daṇḍaṃ nālikaṃ [6] khaggaṃ chattaṃ citrā upāhanā uṇhīsaṃ maṇi vālavijjanī [7] odātāni vatthāni dīgharassāni [8] iti vā; ayaṃ āgāriyassa vibhūsā.

Katamā pabbajitassa vibhūsā? Cīvaramaṇḍanā, pattamaṇḍanā [9], imassa vā pūtikāyassa bāhirānaṃ [10] parikkhārānaṃ maṇḍanā vibhūsanā keḷanā parikeḷanā [11] gedhikatā gedhitattaṃ [11] capalanā [12] cāpalyaṃ [13]; ayaṃ pabbajitassa vibhūsā.

*Tandiṃ māyaṃ hasaṃ khiḍḍaṃ methunaṃ vippajahe savibhūsan* ti tandiñ ca māyañ ca hasañ ca khiḍḍañ ca methunadhammañ ca *savibhūsaṃ* saparivāraṃ saparibhaṇḍaṃ saparikkhāraṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, tandiṃ māyaṃ hasaṃ khiḍḍaṃ methunaṃ vippajahe savibhūsaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

> Niddaṃ na bahulīkareyya,
> jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya ātāpī,
> tandiṃ māyaṃ hasaṃ khiḍḍaṃ
> methunaṃ vippajahe savibhūsan ti.

---

1 Si S pilandanā.
2 Bᵖ *ad.* sārāsanañ ca.
3 S hārāpanañ.
4 S uraccādanaṃ.
5 Bᵖ S sikkhā°.
6 Bᵖ S nāliyaṃ.
7 Bᵖ S vālavījanī.
8 Bᵖ dīghadasāni.
9 Bᵖ S *ad.* senāsanamaṇḍanā.
10 S *ad.* vā.
11—11 Bᵖ adhikatā adhikattaṃ.
12 Bᵖ S calapatā.
13 Bᵖ capayyaṃ.

Āthabbaṇaṃ[1] supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ
no vidahe atho pi nakkhattaṃ,
virudañ[2] ca gabbhakaraṇaṃ
tikicchaṃ māmako na seveyya. 13.

*Āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ no vidahe atho pi nakkhattan* ti. Āthabbaṇikā āthabbaṇaṃ payojenti; nagare[3] vā ruddhe saṅgāme vā paccupaṭṭhite, paccatthikesu[4] paccāmittesu ītiṃ uppādenti, [5]upaddavaṃ uppādenti[5], rogaṃ uppādenti[6] [7]sūlaṃ karonti, visūcikaṃ karonti[7], pajjarakaṃ karonti[8], pakkhandikaṃ karonti; evaṃ āthabbaṇikā āthabbaṇaṃ payojenti. Supinapāṭhakā supinaṃ ādisan ti, yo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ supinaṃ passati evaṃvipāko hoti, yo majjhantikasamayaṃ supinaṃ passati evaṃvipāko hoti, yo sāyaṇhasamayaṃ supinaṃ passati evaṃvipāko hoti, yo purime yāme, yo majjhime yāme, yo pacchime yāme, yo dakkhiṇena passena nipanno, yo vāmena passena nipanno, yo uttānanipanno[9], yo avakujjanipanno, yo candaṃ passati, yo suriyaṃ passati, yo mahāsamuddaṃ passati, yo sinerupabbatarājaṃ passati, yo hatthiṃ passati, yo assaṃ passati, yo rathaṃ passati, yo pattiṃ passati, yo senābyūhaṃ passati, yo ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaṃ passati, yo vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ passati, yo bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ passati, yo pokkharaṇirāmaṇeyyakaṃ passati, evaṃvipāko hoti[10]; evaṃ supinapāṭhakā supinaṃ ādisanti. Lakkhaṇapāṭhakā lakkhaṇaṃ ādisanti, maṇilakkhaṇaṃ daṇḍalakkhaṇaṃ vatthalakkhaṇaṃ asilakkhaṇaṃ usulakkhaṇaṃ dhanulakkhaṇaṃ āvudhalakkhaṇaṃ itthīlakkhaṇaṃ purisalakkhaṇaṃ kumārilakkhaṇaṃ kumāralakkhaṇaṃ dāsilakkhaṇaṃ dāsalakkhaṇaṃ hatthilakkhaṇaṃ assalakkhaṇaṃ mahisalakkhaṇaṃ usabhalakkhaṇaṃ golakkhaṇaṃ[11] ajalakkhaṇaṃ

---

1 Bᵖ ātabba°; S ātappa° *throughout.*
2 S vidurañ, *and below*; PTS virutañ.
3 S nagareṇa. 4 Bᵖ S parasenapacc°.
5—5 S *om.* 6 S *ad.* pajjaraṇa(ṃ) uppadenti.
7—7 Bᵖ *om.* 8 Bᵖ *ad.* visūcikaṃ karonti.
9 Bᵖ uttanaṃ n°. 10 Bᵖ S hotī ti. 11 Si *om.*

meṇḍalakkhaṇaṃ kukkuṭalakkhaṇaṃ vaṭṭakalakkhaṇaṃ godhālakkhaṇaṃ kaṇṇikālakkhaṇaṃ kacchapalakkhaṇaṃ migalakkhaṇaṃ iti vā[1]; evaṃ lakkhaṇapāṭhakā lakkhaṇaṃ ādisanti. Nakkhattapāṭhakā nakkhattaṃ ādisanti, aṭṭhavīsati nakkhattāni iminā nakkhattena gharapaveso kattabbo, iminā nakkhattena makuṭaṃ bandhitabbaṃ, iminā nakkhattena vāreyyaṃ kāretabbaṃ, iminā nakkhattena vījanihāro kattabbo, iminā nakkhattena [2]gharavāso kattabbo[2] ti, [3]evaṃ nakkhattapāṭhakā nakkhattaṃ ādisanti[3].

*Āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ no vidahe atho pi nakkhattan* ti āthabbaṇañ ca supinañ ca lakkhaṇañ ca nakkhattañ ca no vidaheyya na careyya na samācareyya na samādāya vatteyya. Athavā na gaṇheyya na uggaṇheyya na dhāreyya na upadhāreyya na upalakkheyya na yojeyyā[4] ti, āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ no vidahe atho pi nakkhattaṃ.

*Virudañ ca gabbhakaraṇaṃ tikicchaṃ māmako na seveyyā* ti. *Virudaṃ* vuccati migacakkaṃ. Migacakkapāṭhakā migacakkaṃ ādisanti sakuṇānaṃ vā catuppadānaṃ vā rudaṃ[5] vassitaṃ jānanti[6]; evaṃ migacakkapāṭhakā[7] migacakkaṃ ādisanti. Gabbhakaraṇīyā gabbhaṃ saṇṭhapenti. Dvīhi kāraṇehi gabbho na saṇṭhāti, pānakehi vā vātakuppehi vā. Pānakānaṃ vā vātakuppānaṃ vā paṭighātāya osadhaṃ[8] denti[9]; evaṃ gabbhakaraṇīyā gabbhaṃ saṇṭhapenti.

*Tikicchā* ti pañca tikicchā sālākiyaṃ sallakattiyaṃ kāyatikicchiyaṃ[10] bhūtiyaṃ komārakavejjaṃ[11]. *Māmako* ti buddhamāmako dhammamāmako saṃghamāmako. So vā Bhagavantaṃ mamāyati, Bhagavā vā taṃ puggalaṃ pariggaṇhāti.

---

[1] B^p S *ad.* ti.
[2—2] B^p S saṃvāso gandhabbo.
[3—3] Si *om.*
[4] B^p S ppayojeyyā.
[5] S duduṃ.
[6] B^p S jānantī ti.
[7] S migavannap°.
[8] Si osathaṃ.
[9] S dentī ti.
[10] B^p S °tikicchaṃ.
[11] B^p komārabhaccaṃ; S komaratacchaṃ.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī unnaḷā asamāhitā, na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, [1]na ca te bhikkhave[1] bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te[2] bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā athaddhā susamāhitā, te ca[3] kho me[4] bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā[5] ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti.

Kuhā[6] thaddhā lapā siṅgī unnaḷā asamāhitā,
na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.
Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā athaddhā susamāhitā,
te ve dhamme virūhanti, sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

*Virudañ ca gabbhakaraṇaṃ tikicchaṃ māmako na seveyyā* ti virudañ ca gabbhakaraṇañ ca tikicchañ ca māmako na seveyya na niseveyya[7] na paṭiseveyya na careyya na samācareyya na samādāya vatteyya, atha vā na gaṇheyya na uggaṇheyya na dhāreyya na upadhāreyya na upalakkheyya na-ppayujjeyyā[8] ti, virudañ ca gabbhakaraṇañ ca [9]tikicchañ ca māmako[9] na seveyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā·

Āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ
no vidahe atho pi nakkhattaṃ,
virudañ ca gabbhakaraṇaṃ
tikicchaṃ māmako na seveyyā ti.

---

* A. ii. 26; *cf.* p. 125.

---

[1—1] S te ca buddhiṃ.
[2] B^p S *om.*
[3] B^p *om.*
[4] B^p *ad.* bhikkhave.
[5] B^p S na apagatā.
[6] *Codd.* kūhā.
[7] B^p S *ad.* na saṃseveyya.
[8] B^p S °yojeyyā.
[9—9] B^p (S ?) tikicchamāmako.

Nindāya na-ppavedheyya,
na uṇṇameyya pasaṃsito bhikkhu,
lobhaṃ saha macchariyena
kodhaṃ[1] pesuṇiyañ ca panūdeyya.

*Nindāya na-ppavedheyyā* ti idh' ekacce bhikkhuṃ nindanti jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā nindanti garahanti upavadanti: nindito garahito upavadito nindāya garahāya upavādena akittiyā avaṇṇahārikāya na vedheyya na-ppavedheyya na sampavedheyya na taseyya na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāyeyya na santāsaṃ āpajjeyya; abhīru assa achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī; pahīnabhayabheravo vigatalomahaṃso vihareyyā ti, nindāya na-ppavedheyya.

*Na uṇṇameyya pasaṃsito bhikkhū* ti idh' ekacce bhikkhuṃ pasaṃsanti jātiyā vā . . . pe[2] . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā pasaṃsanti thomenti kittenti vaṇṇenti: pasaṃsito thomito kittito vaṇṇito pasaṃsāya thomanena kittiyā vaṇṇahārikāya uṇṇattiṃ[3] na kareyya, uṇṇamaṃ na kareyya, mānaṃ na kareyya, thambhaṃ na kareyya[4]; na tena thaddho assa patthaddho paggahitasiro ti, na uṇṇameyya pasaṃsito bhikkhu.

*Lobhaṃ saha macchariyena kodhaṃ pesuṇiyañ ca panūdeyyā* ti. *Lobho* ti yo lobho lubbhanā lubbhitattaṃ, sārāgo sārajjanā sārajjaṃtattaṃ[5] abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Macchariyan* ti pañca macchariyāni: āvāsamacchariyaṃ . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ. *Kodho* ti yo cittassa āghāto paṭighāto paṭighaṃ paṭivirodho kopo pakopo sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso citassa byāpatti manopadoso kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattaṃ doso dussanā dussitattaṃ byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattaṃ viro-

---

[1] S kāmaṃ. [2] B^p S *in full as above l.* 6.
[3] B^p S unn° *and below.*
[4] B^p S *ad.* na tena mānaṃ janeyya.
[5] B^p S sārajjitattaṃ.

dho paṭivirodho caṇḍikkaṃ assuropo anattamanatā[1] cittassa. *Pesuṇiyan*[2] ti idh' ekacco pisuṇavāco hoti; ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti samaggānam vā bhettā[3] bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī[4] vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti; idaṃ vuccati pesuññaṃ. Api ca dvīhi kāranehi pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati, piyakamyatāya vā bhedādhippāyena[5] vā.

Kathaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati? Imassa piyo bhavissāmi, manāpo bhavissāmi, vissāsiko bhavissāmi, abbhantariko bhavissāmi, suhadayo bhavissāmī ti; evaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati.

Kathaṃ bhedādhippāyena[5] pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati? Kathaṃ ime nānā assu, vinā assu, vaggā assu, dvidhā assu, dvejjhā[6] assu, dvepakkhā assu, bhijjeyyuṃ na samāgaccheyyuṃ, dukkhaṃ na phāsu vihareyyun? ti; evaṃ bhedādhippāyena[5] pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati.

*Lobhaṃ saha macchariyena kodhaṃ pesuṇiyañ ca panūdeyyā ti* lobhañ ca macchariyañ ca kodhañ ca pesuññañ ca[7] panūdeyya pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, lobhaṃ saha macchariyena kodhaṃ pesuṇiyañ ca panūdeyya. Ten' ahā Bhagavā:

Nindāya na-ppavedheyya,
na uṇṇameyya pasaṃsito bhikkhu,
lobhaṃ saha macchariyena
kodhaṃ pesuṇiyañ ca panūdeyyā ti.

Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya,
upavādaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci,
gāme ca nābhisajjeyya[8],
lābhakamyā janaṃ na lāpayeyya. 15.

---

[1] Si °manattā. [2] Bᵖ S pesuññan.
[3] Bᵖ S bhedā. [4] Si °nannī.
[5] Si pāyo. [6] Bᵖ S dvijjhā.
[7] Bᵖ *ad.* nudeyya. [8] S nābhijappeyya.

*Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyyā* ti ye kayavikkayā vinaye paṭikkittā, na te imasmiṃ atthe adhippetā.

Kathaṃ kayavikkaye tiṭṭhati? Pañcannaṃ saddhiṃ pattaṃ vā cīvaraṃ vā aññaṃ vā kiñci parikkhāraṃ vañcaniyaṃ vā karonto udayaṃ vā patthayanto parivatteti: evaṃ kayavikkaye tiṭṭhati. Kathaṃ kayavikkaye na tiṭṭhati? Pañcannaṃ saddhiṃ pattaṃ vā cīvaraṃ vā aññaṃ vā kiñci parikkhāraṃ na[1] vañcaniyaṃ vā karonto na udayaṃ vā patthayanto parivatteti; evaṃ kayavikkaye na tiṭṭhati. *Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyyā* ti kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya [2]na santiṭṭheyya[2] kayavikkayaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; kayavikkayā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya.

*Upavādaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñcī* ti. Katame upavādakarā kilesā? Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā iddhimanto dibbacakkhukā[3] paracittaviduno. Te dūrato pi passanti, āsannā pi na dissanti, cetasā pi cittaṃ pajānanti. Devatā pi kho santi iddhimantiniyo dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduniyo. Tā dūrato pi passanti, āsaññā pi na dissanti, cetasā pi cittaṃ pajānanti. Te oḷārikehi vā kilesehi majjhimehi vā kilesehi sukhumehi vā kilesehi upavadeyyuṃ.

Katame oḷārikā kilesā? Kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ; ime vuccanti oḷārikā kilesā.

Katame majjhimā kilesā? Kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko[1] vihiṃsāvitakko; ime vuccanti majjhimā kilesā.

Katame sukhumā kilesā? Ñātivitakko, janapadavitakko, amaravitakko, parānuddayatā paṭisaṃyutto vitakko, lābhasakkārasilokapaṭisaṃyutto vitakko, anavaññattipaṭisaṃyutto vitakko; ime vuccanti sukhumā kilesā. Te oḷārikehi vā kilesehi majjhimehi vā kilesehi sukhumehi vā kilesehi[4] upavadeyyuṃ. *Upavādaṃ* na kareyya upavādakare kilese na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyya, upavādakare kilese pajaheyya

---

[1] Si *om.*
[2—2] Si *om.*
[3] S °unā.
[4] B^p *ad.* na.

vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya, upavādakarehi kilesehi ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyya. *Kuhiñcī* ti kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhattabahiddhā vā ti, upavādaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci.

*Gāme ca nābhisajjeyyā* ti. Kathaṃ gāme sajjati? Idha bhikkhu gāme gihīhi saṃsaṭṭho viharati sahanandī sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito, dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu [1]attanā vā[1] yogaṃ āpajjati, evam pi gāme sajjati.

Athavā bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pāvisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya[2] anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā [3]arakkhitena cittena[3] asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tatra tatra sajjati, tatra tatra gaṇhāti, tatra tatra bajjhati, tatra tatra anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati, evam pi gāme sajjati.

Kathaṃ gāme na sajjati? Idha bhikkhu gāme gihīhi asaṃsaṭṭho viharati na sahanandī na sahasokī na sukhitesu sukhito, na dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu na attanā vāyogaṃ āpajjati; evam pi gāme na sajjati. Athavā bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pāvisati rakkhiten' eva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittena upaṭṭhitāya satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi. So tatra tatra na sajjati, tatra tatra na gaṇhāti, tatra tatra na bajjhati, tatra tatra na anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati, evam pi gāme na sajjati. *Gāme ca nābhisajjeyyā* ti. Gāme na sajjeyya na gaṇheyya na bajjheyya na palibajjheyya agiddho assa agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno[4] vītagedho[5] . . . pe . . . brahmabhūtena attanā vihareyyā ti, gāme ca nābhisajjeyya.

*Lābhakamyā janaṃ na lāpayeyyā* ti. Katamā lapanā? Lābhasakkārasilokasannissitassa pāpicchassa icchāpakatassa

---

1—1 Bp attanāvo *and below.*

2 Bp S *ad.* arakkhitena cittena. 3—3 Bp S *om.*

4 Bp S anajjhā°.

5 S *ad.* vigatagedho cittagedho.

āmisacakkhukassa lokadhammagarukassa yā paresaṃ ālapanā[1] lapanā[2] sallapanā ullapanā samullapanā unnahanā samunnahanā ukkāpanā samukkāpanā anuppiyabhāṇitā pātukamyatā[3] muggasūpatā[4] pāribhaṭyatā parapiṭṭhimaṃsikatā[5]; yā tattha saṇhavācakatā[6] sakhilavācakatā mettavācakatā[7] apharusavācakatā; ayaṃ vuccati lapanā. Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi janaṃ lapati, attānaṃ vā nīcaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento janaṃ lapati[8], attānaṃ vā uccaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ nīcaṃ ṭhapento janaṃ lapati.

Kathaṃ attānaṃ nīcaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento janaṃ lapati?

Tumhe me bahūpakārā, ahaṃ tumhe nissāya labhāmi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ, ye pi me aññe dātuṃ vā kātuṃ vā maññanti tumhe nissāya tumhe sampassantā[9]; yaṃ[10] pi[11] [12]purāṇaṃ mātāpitikaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ, taṃ pi[12] me antarahitaṃ; tumhehi ahaññāyāmi asukassa kulupako. asukāya kulupako ti; evaṃ attānaṃ nīcaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento janaṃ lapati.

Kathaṃ attānaṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ nīcaṃ ṭhapento janaṃ lapati? Ahaṃ tumhākaṃ bahūpakāro, tumhe maṃ āgamma Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā, adinnādānāpaṭiviratā, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā, musāvādā paṭiviratā, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā; ahaṃ tumhākaṃ uddesaṃ demi, paripucchaṃ demi, uposathaṃ ācikkhāmi, navakammaṃ adhiṭṭhāmi; atha ca pana tumhe maṃ ussajjitvā[13] aññe sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjethā ti, evam pi attānaṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ nīcaṃ

---

1 Bp *om.*
2 Bp *ad.* āpalapanā.
3 Bp cātu°; S caṭi°.
4 Bp maggasuppatā.
5 Bp S piṭṭhi°.
6 Bp S °vācatā *and so on.*
7 Bp sithidavācatā; S sithilavācanatā.
8 S *ad.* attānaṃ lapati.
9 Si sampasantā; S passantā.
10 Bp S param.
11 Bp *ad.* me.
12—12 S *om.*
13 S ujjhitvā.

ṭhapento janaṃ lapati. *Lābhakamyā janaṃ na lāpayeyyā* ti lābhahetu[1] lābhakāraṇā lābhābhinibbattiyā lābhaṃ paripācento janaṃ na lapayeyya lapanaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; ālapanā[2] ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, lābhakamyā janaṃ na lāpayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya,
upavādaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci,
gāme ca nābhisajjeyya,
lābhakamyā janaṃ na lāpayeyyā ti,

Na ca katthitā[3] siyā bhikkhu,
na ca vācaṃ payuttaṃ bhāseyya,
pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya,
kathaṃ viggāhikaṃ na katheyya. 16.

*Na ca katthitā siyā bhikkhū* ti. Idh' ekacco katthī hoti vikatthī. So katthati[4], aham asmi sīlasampanno ti vā, vatasampanno[5] ti vā, sīlabbatasampanno ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā[6] kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā uccākulā pabbajito ti vā mahābhogakulā pabbajito ti vā uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito ti vā suttantiko ti vā vinayadharo ti vā dhammakathiko ti vā āraññiko ti vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā katthati vikatthati; evaṃ na vikattheyya vikatthaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya, katthanā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, na ca katthitā siyā bhikkhu.

*Na ca vācaṃ payuttaṃ bhāseyyā* ti. Katamā payuttavācā?

---

[1] Bp S lābhapaccayā.
[2] Bp S lapanā.
[3] Bp S kattikā *and below.*
[4] Bp *ad.* vikatthati.
[5] Si vatta°.
[6] Bp S *ad.* ajjhenena vā.

Idh' ekacco cīvarapayuttaṃ[1] vācaṃ bhāsati, piṇḍapātapayuttaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, senāsanapayuttaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārapayuttaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati; ayaṃ[2] vuccati payuttavācā. Athavā cīvarahetu piṇḍapātahetu senāsanahetu gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu saccam pi bhaṇati, musā pi bhaṇati, pisuṇam pi bhaṇati, apisuṇam pi bhaṇati, pharusam pi bhaṇati, apharusam pi bhaṇati, samphappalāpam pi bhanati, asamphappalāpam pi bhaṇati, mantā pi vācaṃ bhāsati; ayam pi vuccati payuttavācā. Athavā pasannacitto paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti: aho vata me dhammaṃ suṇeyyuṃ, sutvā ca dhammaṃ pasīdeyyuṃ, pasannā ca me pasannākāraṃ kareyyun ti; ayaṃ vuccati payuttavācā.

*Na ca vācaṃ payuttaṃ bhāseyyā* ti antamaso dhammadesanāvācaṃ upādāya payuttavācaṃ na bhāseyya na katheyya na bhaṇeyya na dīpayeyya na vohareyya payuttavācaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; payuttavācāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, na ca vācaṃ payuttaṃ bhāseyya.

*Pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyyā* ti. *Pāgabbhiyan* ti tīṇi pāgabbhiyāni, kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ. Katamaṃ kāyikaṃ pāgabhiyaṃ? Idh' ekacco saṃghagato pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, gaṇagato pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, bhojanasālāya pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, jantāghare pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, udakatitthe pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ pavisanto pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ saṃghagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco saṃghagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucce pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ pārupitvā[3] pi

[1] S cīvaraṃ yuttaṃ.
[2] S *ad.* pi.
[3] B[p] pārumpitvā, *and below.*

nisīdati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ saṃghagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ gaṇagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco gaṇagato acittikārakato[1] therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupāhanānaṃ caṅkamantānaṃ, sa-upāhano caṅkamati, nīce[2] caṅkamantānaṃ ucce caṅkame caṅkamati, chamāyaṃ[3] caṅkamantānaṃ caṅkaṃ caṅkamati, ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucce pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ pārupitvā pi nisīdati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ gaṇagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ bhojanasālāya kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco bhojanasālāya acittikārakato[4] there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīdati, nave pi bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucce pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ pārupitvā pi nisīdati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ bhojanasālāya kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ jantāghare kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco jantāghare acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucce pi āsane nisīdati, anāpucchā pi kaṭṭhaṃ pakkhipati, anāpucchā pi dvāraṃ pidahati; evaṃ jantāghare kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ udakatitthe kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco udakatitthe acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi otarati, purato pi otarati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nhāyati, purato pi nhāyati, upari pi nhāyati, ghaṭṭayanto pi uttarati, purato pi uttarati; evaṃ udakatitthe kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dassati.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ pavisanto kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavisanto acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi gacchati, purato pi gacchati, vokkamma pi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato

[1] S ācittikārakārakato *sic*. [2] Bᴾ S *ad.* caṅkame.
[3] Bᴾ chamāya. [4] S ācittikākārakato.

gacchati, evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavisanto kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho na pavisa bhante ti vuccamāno pavisati, na tiṭṭha bhante ti vuccamāno tiṭṭhati, na nisīda bhante ti vuccamāno nisīdati, anokāsam[1] pi pavisati, anokāse pi tiṭṭhati, anokāse pi nisīdati; yāni[2] tāni honti kulānaṃ[3] ovarakāni gūḷhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca, yattha kulitthiyo kuladhītāyo kulasuṇhāyo kulakumāriyo nisīdanti, tattha pi sahasā pavisati, kumārakassa [4]pi sīsaṃ[4] parāmasati; evaṃ antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti; idaṃ kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

Katamaṃ vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh' ekacco saṃghagato pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, gaṇagato pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ saṃghagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco saṃghagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpucchā[5] vā anajjhiṭṭho vā ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, pātimokkhaṃ uddisati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ saṃghagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ gaṇagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco gaṇagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpucchā vā anajjhiṭṭho vā ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti ṭhitako pi bhaṇati; bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bahāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ gaṇagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho itthiṃ vā kumāriṃ vā[6] āha: itthannāme itthaṃgotte kiṃ atthi? Yāgū atthi, bhattaṃ atthi, khādanīyaṃ atthi? Kiṃ pivis-

---

[1] Bp anokāse. [2] Bp S *ad.* pi.
[3] Bp kusenaṃ; S kūlālaṃ. [4—4] Bp S sīsam pi.
[5] Bp S anāpucchaṃ. [6] Bp evaṃ; S *ad.* evaṃ.

sāma, kiṃ bhuñjissāma, kiṃ khādissāma, kiṃ vā atthi, kiṃ vā me dassathā? ti vilappati[1]; evaṃ antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti; idaṃ vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

Katamaṃ cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh' ekacco na uccākulā pabbajito samāno uccākulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena, [2]na mahākulā pabbajito samāno[2], na mahābhogakulā pabbajito samāno[3], [4]na uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito samāno[4] uḷārabhogakulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena; na suttantiko samāno suttantikena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena; na vinayadharo samāno, na dhammakathiko [4]samāno, na[4] āraññiko samāno[5], na paṃsukūliko samāno, na tecīvariko samāno, na sapadānacāriko samāno, na khalupacchābhattiko samāno, na nesajjiko samāno, na yathāsanthatiko samāno yathāsanthatikena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena; na paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī samāno paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhinā saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena; na dutiyassa jhānassa [2]lābhī samāno[2], na tatiyassa jhānassa [2]lābhī samāno[2], na catutthassa jhānassa lābhī samāno, na ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī samāno, na viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā [2]lābhī samāno[2], na ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā [2]lābhī samāno[2], na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī samāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhinā saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena; idaṃ cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ. *Pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyyā* ti; pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya[6] na ācareyya na samācareyya na samādāya vatteyya, pāgabbhiyaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; pāgabbhiyā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya.

---

[1] Bp S vippalapati. [2—2] Bp S *om.*

[3] Bp S *ad.* mahābhogakulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena.

[4—4] S *om.* [5] Bp S *ad.* na piṇḍapātiko samāno.

[6] Bp *ad.* na careyya.

*Kathaṃ viggāhikaṃ na kathayeyyā* ti. Katamā viggāhikakathā? Idh' ekacco evarūpiṃ kathaṃ kattā hoti, na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Viggāhikāya kho Moggallāna kathāya sati kathābāhullaṃ pāṭikaṃkhaṃ, kathābāhulle sati uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā ti.

*Kathaṃ viggāhikaṃ na kathayeyyā* ti viggāhikakathaṃ na katheyya na bhaṇeyya na dīpayeyya[1] na vohareyya, viggāhikakathaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; viggāhikakathāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, kathaṃ viggāhikaṃ na kathayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na ca katthitā[2] siyā bhikkhu,
na ca vācaṃ payuttaṃ bhāseyya,
pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya,
kathaṃ viggāhikaṃ na kathayeyyā ti.

Mosavajje na niyyetha,
sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā,
atha jīvitena paññāya
sīlabbatena nāññam atimaññe. 17.

*Mosavajje na niyyethā* ti mosavajjaṃ vuccati musāvādo. Idh' ekacco sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā . . . pe . . . āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsitā hoti; idaṃ vuccati mosavajjaṃ. Api ca tīh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti, pubb' [3]eva tassa[3] hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti; imehi tīh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. Api ca catūh' ākārehi pañcah' ākārehi chah' ākārehi sattah' ākārehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti, pubb' [3]eva tassa[3] hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇamī ti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā

* A. iv, 87.

[1] B^p dīpeyya. [2] Si vikatthitā; B^p kattitā (?); S kathikā.
[3—3] B^p evāssa.

mayā bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ vinidhāya khantiṃ vinidhāya ruciṃ vinidhāya saññaṃ vinidhāya bhāvaṃ; imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. *Mosavajje na niyyethā* ti mosavajje[1] [2]na niyyeyya[2], mosavajjaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; mosavajjā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, mosavajje na niyyetha.

*Sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā* ti. Katamaṃ sāṭheyyaṃ? Idh' ekacco saṭho hoti parisaṭho. Yaṃ tattha saṭhaṃ saṭhatā sāṭheyyaṃ, kakkaritā[3] kakkariyaṃ parikkhattatā parikattiyaṃ; idaṃ vuccati sāṭheyyaṃ. *Sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā* ti sampajāno hutvā sāṭheyyaṃ na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyya; sāṭheyyaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya sāṭheyyā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā.

*Atha jīvitena paññāya sīlabbatena nāññam atimaññe* ti. *Athā* ti padasandhi . . . pe . . . [4]padānupubbatā-m-etaṃ, athā ti[4]. Idh' ekacco lūkhajīvikaṃ[5] jīvanto paraṃ paṇītajīvikaṃ[5] jīvantaṃ atimaññati: kiṃ panāyaṃ bahullājīvo[6] sabbaṃ saṃbhakkhati, seyyathīdaṃ mūlabījaṃ khandhabījaṃ phalubījaṃ[7] aggabījaṃ bījabījam eva pañcamaṃ asavicakkadantakuṭasamāṇappadhanātiṇṇo[8]? ti. So tāya lūkhajīvikāya[9] paraṃ paṇītajīvikaṃ[5] jīvantam atimaññati. Idh' ekacco paṇītajīvikaṃ jīvanto paraṃ lūkhajīvikaṃ[5] jīvantaṃ atimaññati: kiṃ panāyaṃ appapuñño appesakkho na lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan? ti. So tāya paṇītajīvikā-

---

[1] Bp S *ad.* na nissāyeyya. [2—2] S *om.*
[3] Bp S °ratā. [4—4] Bp S *om.*
[5] Bp S °taṃ. [6] Bp S bahulā°.
[7] Si phala°. *Cf. the list in* D. i. 5.
[8] Bp asanīvicakkadantakuṭaṃ samāṇappadhānenā; S °dhānenā.
[9] Bp S °tāya.

ya[1] paraṃ lūkhajīvikaṃ[2] jīvantaṃ atimaññati. Idh' ekacco paññāsampanno hoti. So puṭṭho pañhaṃ visajjeti; tassa evaṃ hoti: aham asmi paññāsampanno, ime pan' aññe na paññāsampannā ti. So tāya paññāsampadāya paraṃ atimaññati. Idh' ekacco sīlasampanno hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati[3], ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Tassa evaṃ hoti: aham asmi sīlasampanno, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū dussīlā pāpadhammā ti. So tāya sīlasampadāya paraṃ atimaññati. Idh' ekacco vattasampanno[4] āraññiko vā piṇḍapātiko vā paṃsukūliko vā tecīvariko vā[5] khalupacchābhattiko vā nesajjiko vā yathāsanthatiko vā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: aham asmi vattasampanno[4], ime pan' aññe na vattasampannā[4] ti. So tāya vattasampadāya[4] paraṃ [6]atimaññatī ti[6], atha jīvitena paññāya sīlabbattena.

*Nāññam atimaññe* ti lūkhajīvikāya vā paṇītajīvikāya vā paññāsampadāya vā sīlasampadāya vā vattasampadāya[4] vā paraṃ nātimaññeyya nāvajāneyya na tena mānaṃ janeyya, na tena thaddho assa patthaddho paggahitasiro ti, atha jīvitena paññāya sīlabbatena nāññam atimaññe.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Mosavajje na niyyetha,
sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā,
atha jīvitena paññāya
sīlabbatena nāññam atimaññe ti.

Sutvā dūsito[7] [8]bahuṃ vācaṃ[8]
samaṇānaṃ vā puthuvacanānaṃ[9]
pharusena ne[10] na pativajjā,
na hi santo paṭisenikaronti[11]. 18.

---

[1] Bp °tāya *and below.* [2] Bp °taṃ. [3] S hoti.
[4] Bp S vata°. [5] Bp S *ad.* sapadānacāriko vā.
[6–6] Bp S atimaññati. [7] PTS rusito.
[8–8] Bp S bahuvācaṃ, *and below.*
[9] S puthujjanānaṃ, *and below*; Si *v.l.* puthujjānaṃ.
[10] Bp S *om., and below.*
[11] Si °karoti, *and below.*

*Sutvā dūsito bahuṃ vācaṃ samaṇānaṃ vā puthuvacanānan* ti. *Dūsito* ti dūsito khuṃsito ghaṭṭito vambhito garahito upavadito. *Samaṇānan* ti ye keci ito bahiddhā paribbājupagatā paribbājasamāpannā. *Puthuvacanānan* ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca devā[1] ca manussā ca. Te bahukāhi vācāhi aniṭṭhāhi akantāhi amanāpāhi akkoseyyuṃ[2] paribhāseyyuṃ roseyyuṃ viroseyyuṃ[3] heṭheyyuṃ viheṭheyyuṃ ghāteyyuṃ upaghāteyyuṃ upaghātaṃ kareyyuṃ. Tesaṃ bahuṃ vācaṃ aniṭṭhaṃ akantaṃ amanāpaṃ sutvā suṇitvā uggahitvā upadhārayitvā upalakkhitvā[4] ti, sutvā dūsito bahuṃ vācaṃ samaṇānaṃ vā puthuvacanānaṃ.

*Pharusena ne na paṭivajjā* ti. *Pharusenā* ti pharusena[5] kakkhaḷena. *Na paṭivajjā* ti na paṭibhaṇeyya akkosantaṃ na paccakkoseyya, rosantaṃ [6]na paṭiroseyya[6], bhaṇḍanaṃ na paṭibhaṇḍeyya, na kalahaṃ kareyya, na bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya, na viggahaṃ kareyya, na vivādaṃ kareyya, na medhagaṃ kareyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃgameyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, *pharusena ne na paṭivajjā.*

*Na hi santo paṭisenikarontī* ti. *Santo* ti rāgassa santattā santo, dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārānaṃ santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo. *Na hi santo paṭisenikarontī* ti santo paṭiseniṃ paṭimallaṃ paṭikaṇṭaṃ [7]na karonti[7] paṭipakkhaṃ na karonti[8] na

[1] S devatā.
[2] S °aṃ *and so on.*
[3] Bᴾ S *ad.* hiṃseyyuṃ vihiṃseyyuṃ (S °aṃ).
[4] Bᴾ S °khayitvā.
[5] Si *om.*
[6–6] Bᴾ S na-ppaṭi°.
[7–7] Bᴾ S *om.*; Si na karoti.
[8] Si karoti.

janenti[1] na sañjanenti[1] na nibbattenti[1] nābhinibbattentī[1] ti, na hi santo paṭisenikaronti[1]. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sutvā dūsito bahuṃ vācaṃ
samaṇānaṃ vā puthuvacanānaṃ
pharusena ne na pativajjā,
na hi santo paṭisenikarontī ti.

Etañ ca dhammam aññāya
vicinaṃ bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe,
santī ti nibbutiṃ ñatvā
sāsane Gotamassa na-ppamajjeyya[2].
19.

*Etañ ca dhammam aññāyā* ti. *Etan* ti ācikkhitaṃ desitaṃ paññāpitaṃ paṭṭhapitaṃ vivaṭaṃ vibhattaṃ uttānīkataṃ pakāsitaṃ. *Dhammam aññāyā* ti jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, evam pi etañ ca dhammam aññāya. Athavā samañ ca visamañ ca pathañ ca vipathañ ca sāvajjañ ca anavajjañ ca hīnañ ca paṇītañ ca kaṇhañ ca sukkañ ca viññūgarahitañ ca viññūpasatthañ ca dhammaṃ aññāya jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, evam pi etañ ca dhammam aññāya. Athavā sammāpaṭipadaṃ anulomapaṭipadaṃ apaccanīkapaṭipadaṃ[3] dhammānudhammapaṭipadaṃ sīlesu paripūrikāritaṃ indriyesu guttadvārataṃ bhojane mattaññutaṃ jāgariyānuyogaṃ satisampajaññaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhāne cattāro sammappadhāne cattāro iddhippāde pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅge ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ nibbānañ ca nibbānagāminiñ ca paṭipadaṃ dhammaṃ aññāya jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, evam pi etañ ca dhammam aññāya.

*Vicinaṃ bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe* ti. *Vicinan* ti vicinanto pavicinanto tulayanto tīrayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtaṃ karonto. Sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃkiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti

---

[1] Si (Bᵖ ?) °eti (°etī). [2] Bᵖ na pamajjheyya.
[3] Bᵖ S *ad.* anvattapaṭipadaṃ (S anatta°).

vicinanto pavicinanto tulayanto tīrayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtaṃ karonto ti, vicinaṃ bhikkhu. *Sadā* ti sadā sabbadā sabbakālaṃ . . . pe . . . pacchime vayokhandhe. *Sato* ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato kāye kāyānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento . . . pe . . . so vuccati sato. *Sikkhe* ti tisso sikkhā[1], adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā tisso sikkhā[1] āvajjanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, vicinaṃ bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe.

*Santī ti nibbutiṃ ñatvā* ti rāgassa nibbutiṃ santī ti ñatvā, dosassa mohassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārānaṃ nibbutiṃ santī ti *ñatvā* jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, santī ti nibbutiṃ ñatvā.

*Sāsane Gotamassa na-ppamajjeyyā* ti Gotamasāsane buddhasāsane jinasāsane tathāgatasāsane devasāsane arahantasāsane *na-ppamajjeyyā* ti sakkaccakārī assa sātaccakārī aṭṭhitakārī anolīnavuttiko anikkhittachando anikkhittadhuro appamatto[2] kusalesu dhammesu. Kadāhaṃ aparipūraṃ vā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripureyyaṃ . . . pe . . . aparipūraṃ vā samādhikkhandhaṃ paññākkhandhaṃ vimuttikkhandhaṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandaṃ? Kadāhaṃ apariññātaṃ vā dukkhaṃ parijāneyyaṃ, appahīne vā kilese pajaheyyaṃ, abhāvitaṃ vā maggaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, asacchikataṃ vā nirodhaṃ sacchikareyyan? ti. Yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca thāmo ca appaṭivānī ca satisampajaññañ[3] ca ātappaṃ padhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu ti, sāsane Gotamassa na-ppamajjeyya.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Etañ ca dhammam aññāya
vicinaṃ bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe,
santī ti nibbutiṃ ñatvā
sāsane Gotamassa na-ppamajjeyyā ti.

---

[1] Bp S °āyo. [2] Bp S *om.*
[3] Bp S sati ca sam°.

A b h i b h ū h i s o a n a b h i b h ū t o
s a k k h i d h a m m a ṃ a n ī t i h a m a d a s s ī[1]
t a s m ā h i t a s s a B h a g a v a t o
s ā s a n e a p p a m a t t o s a d ā n a m a s s a m
a n u s i k k h e t i B h a g a v ā t i. 20.

*Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto* ti. [2]*Abhibhū* ti rūpābhibhū saddābhibhū gandhābhibhū rasābhibhū phoṭṭhabbābhibhū dhammābhibhū[2], *anabhibhūto* kehici kilesehi; abhibhū[3] hi[4] pāpake akusale dhamme saṃkilesike ponobbhavike sadare dukkhavipāke āyatiṃ [5]jātijarāmaraṇiye ti[5], abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto. *Sakkhidhammaṃ anītiham adassī* ti. *Sakkhi dhamman* ti na[6] itihitihaṃ na[6] itikiriyāya[7] na paramparāya na piṭakasampadāya na takkahetu na nayahetu na ākāraparivitakkena na diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā sāmaṃ sayam abhiññātaṃ attapaccakkhaṃ dhammaṃ addasi addakkhi apassi paṭivijjhī ti, sakkhidhammaṃ anītiham adassī.

*Tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato sāsane* ti. [8]*Tasmā* ti[8] tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu taṃpaccayā taṃnidānā. *Tassa Bhagavato sāsane* ti tassa Bhagavato sāsane gotamasāsane[9] buddhasāsane jinasāsane tathāgatasāsane devasāsane arahantasāsane ti, tasmā hi[10] tassa Bhagavato sāsane. *Appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti Bhagavā* ti appamatto ti sakkaccakārī[11] assa sātaccakārī aṭṭhitakārī[11] appamatto[12] kusalesu dhammesu. *Sadā* ti sadā sabbadā[13] . . . pe . . . pacchime vayokhandhe. *Namassan* ti kāyena vā namassamāno vācāya vā namassamāno cittena vā namassamāno anvatthapaṭipattiyā namassamāno dhammānudhammapaṭi-

---

[1] Bp addasi *and below*.

[2–2] Si abhibhūtarūpā abhibhūtasaddhā abhibhūtagandhā abhibhūtarasā abhibhūtaphaṭṭhabbā abhibhūtadhammā abhibhū.

[3] Bp S abhibho.

[4] Bp sinehine; S pane.

[5–5] S °nīyehi.

[6] S *om.*

[7] Si itikirāya.

[8–8] Si *om.*

[9] S gotamassa s°.

[10] Bp S *om.*

[11–11] Bp pe; S assa sā° pe.

[12] Bp S appamādo.

[13] Bp S *ad.* sabbakālaṃ.

pattiyā[1] namassamāno sakkāramāno garukāramāno mānayamāno pūjayamāno apacāyamāno. *Anusikkhe ti*[2] ti tisso sikkhā[3], adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā Imā tisso sikkhā[3] āvajjanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyya. *Bhagavā* ti garavādhivacanaṃ . . . pe . . . sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti Bhagavā ti[2]. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto
sakkhidhammaṃ anītiham adassī
tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato
sāsane appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti Bhagavā ti.

CUDDASAMO[2] TUVAṬAKASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO[4].

---

[1] B^p S *ad.* vā.
[2] B^p S *om.*
[3] B^p S sikkhāyo.
[4] B^p S samatto cuddasamo.

## PAṆṆARASAMO[1] ATTADAṆḌASUTTANIDDESO[2].

Attadaṇḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ janaṃ passatha medhagaṃ[3],
saṃvegaṃ kittayissāmi yathā saṃvijitaṃ mayā. 1.

*Attadaṇḍā bhayaṃ jātan* ti. *Daṇḍā* ti tayo daṇḍā, kāyadaṇḍo vacīdaṇḍo manodaṇḍo[4]. Tividhaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ kāyadaṇḍo. Catuvidhaṃ[5] vacīduccaritaṃ vacīdaṇḍo. Tividhaṃ manoduccaritaṃ manodaṇḍo. *Bhayan* ti dve bhayāni, diṭṭhadhammikañ ca bhayaṃ samparāyikañ ca bhayaṃ.

Katamaṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ? Idh' ekacco kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati, pāṇam pi hanati, adinnam pi ādiyati, sandhim pi chindati, nillopam[6] pi harati, ekāgārikam pi karoti, paripanthe pi tiṭṭhati paradāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇati. Tam enaṃ gahetvā rañño dassenti, ayaṃ[7] deva coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehī[8] ti. Tam enaṃ rājā paribhāsati; so paribhāsapaccayā[9] pi[10] dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato[11] jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ. Ettakena pi rājā na tussati. Tam enaṃ rājā[12] bandhāpeti anduban-

---

[1] Bᵖ S *om.* [2] Bᵖ S attadaṇḍasutti-anukkaṭi.
[3] S °kaṃ, *and below.* [4] S *ad.* ti.
[5] Bᵖ S catubbidhaṃ. [6] S nillomaṃ.
[7] Bᵖ S *ad.* te. [8] Bᵖ palohī.
[9] Bᵖ *ad.* bhayam; S paribhāsaccabhayam.
[10] Bᵖ *om.* [11] S attano.
[12] S *ad.* bandhaṃ.

dhanena[1] vā rajjubandhanena vā saṃkhalikabandhanena[2] vettabandhena vā latābandhanena vā pekkhabandhanena vā parikkhepabandhanena[3] vā gāmabandhanena vā[4] nagarabandhanena vā raṭṭhabandhanena vā janapadabandhanena vā antamaso savacanīyam pi karoti, na te labbhā ito pakkamitun ti. So bandhanapaccayā pi dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ[5] pātubhūtaṃ. Ettakena pi rājā na tussati. [6]Tam enaṃ[6] rājā tassa dhanaṃ āharāpeti sataṃ vā sahassaṃ vā.[7] So dhanajānipaccayā pi dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ. Ettakena pi rājā na tussati. Tam enaṃ rājā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārāpeti, kasāhi pi tāḷeti[8], vettehi pi tāḷeti[8], aḍḍhadaṇḍakehi pi tāḷeti[8], hattham pi chindati[8], pādam pi chindati, hatthapādam pi chindati, kaṇṇam pi chindati, nāsam pi chindati, kaṇṇanāsam pi chindati, vilaṅgathālakam pi karoti[9], saṃkhamuṇḍakam pi karoti, rāhumukham pi karoti jotimālakam pi karoti, hatthapajjotikam pi karoti, erakavattikam[10] pi karoti, cirakavāsikam pi karoti, eṇeyyakam pi karoti, baḷisamaṃsikam pi karoti, kahāpaṇikam pi karoti, khārāpatacchikam pi karoti, palighaparivattikam pi karoti, palālapīṭhakam pi karoti, tattena pi telena osiñcati[11], sunakhehi pi khādāpeti[11], jīvantam pi sūle uttāseti[8], asinā pi sīsaṃ chindati. So kammakāraṇapaccayā pi dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ. Rājā imesaṃ catunnaṃ daṇḍānaṃ issaro. So sakena kammena kāyassa bhedā pa-

---

[1] Bᵖ addab°. [2] S *ad.* vā.
[3] Bᵖ S pakkhepa°. [4] Bᵖ *ad.* nigamabandhanena [va].
[5] S *om.* [6—6] Bᵖ S *om.*
[7] Bᵖ S *ad.* satasahassaṃ vā.
[8] S °nti. [9] Bᵖ S °nti, *and so on below.*
[10] Bᵖ erakaputtikam.
[11] Bᵖ S °nti.

raṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanaṃ nāma kammakāraṇaṃ[1] kārenti, [2]tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ hatthe gamenti[2], tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiye hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ pāde gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭakā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti, yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantīhoti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā saṃvesitvā[3] kudhārīhi[4] tacchenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti, yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantīhoti. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā uddhaṃ pādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā vāsīhi tacchenti. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya[5] sārenti[6] pi paccāsārenti[7] pi . . . pe . . . tam enaṃ nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ[8] āropenti pi oropenti pi . . . pe . . . tam enaṃ nirayapālā uddhaṃ pādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccati. So tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati, sakim pi adho gacchati, sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭakā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti, yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantīhoti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ.

* Tam enaṃ nirayapālā mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana mahānirayo

* *This, including the first two stanzas, is* M. iii, 183; *stanzas* 1-3, 13 *occur with variants in* Jāt. v, 266, 1-3 *in* Mahāvastu i, 9.

[1] Bp S kāraṇaṃ.
[2-2] Bp *om.*
[3] S °etvā.
[4] S Si *v.l.* kuṭhārīhi.
[5] Bp Si *v.l.* sajj°; S saj°.
[6] Bp S Si *v.l.* hārenti.
[7] Bp S Si *v.l.* paccāhār°.
[8] Bp sajj°; S saj°, *and below.*

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito
ayopākārapariyatto ayasā paṭikujjito.
Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā [1]
samantā yojanasataṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.
Kadariyā tapanā ghorā accimanto durāsadā [2],
lomahaṃsanarūpā ca bhismā paṭibhayā dukkhā.
Puratthimāya ca [3] bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,
ḍahanto pāpakammante pacchimāya [4] paṭihaññati.
Pacchimāya ca bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,
ḍahanto [5] pāpakammante puritthimāya patihaññati.
Uttarāya ca bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,
ḍahanto pāpakammante dakkhiṇāya paṭihaññati.
Dakkhiṇāya ca bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,
ḍahanto pāpakammante uttarāya paṭihaññati.
Heṭṭhito ca samuṭṭhāya, accikhandho bhayānako
ḍahanto pāpakammante chadanasmiṃ paṭihaññati.
Chadanamhā samuṭṭhāya accikhando bhayānako
ḍahanto pāpakammante bhūmiyaṃ paṭihaññati.
Ayokapālaṃ ādittaṃ santattaṃ jalitaṃ yathā,
evaṃ Avīcinirayo, heṭṭhā upari passato.
[6] Tattha sattā [6] mahāluddā [7], mahākibbisakārino,
accantapāpakammantā paccanti na ca miyyare.
[8] Jātaṃvedasamo kāyo tesaṃ nirayavāsinaṃ
passa kammānaṃ daḷhattaṃ, na bhasmā honti na pi masi.
Puratthimena pi dhāvanti tato dhāvanti pacchato
uttarena pi dhāvanti tato dhāvanti dakkhiṇaṃ.[8]
Yaṃ yaṃ disaṃ pi dhāvanti taṃ taṃ dvāraṃ pithīyati,
abhinikkhamitāsā te sattā pāmokkhaṃ gavesino.
Na te tato nikkhamituṃ labhanti kammapaccayā,
tesañ ce pāpakammantaṃ avipakkaṃ kataṃ bahun ti.

Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ.

---

[1] Si yuttā. [2] Si *v.l.* kharā sadā. [3] B^p S *om.*
[4] S pacchimā. [5] B^p dahanto *throughout.*
[6–6] S katasaddā. [7] B^p °luddhā. [8–8] S *om.*

Yāni ca nerayikāni dukkhāni, yāni ca tiracchānayonikāni dukkhāni, yāni ca pittivisayikāni[1] dukkhāni, yāni ca mānusakāni[2] dukkhāni, tāni kuto jātāni kuto sañjātāni kuto nibbattāni kuto abhinibbattāni kuto pātubhūtāni? Attadaṇḍato jātāni sañjātāni nibbattāni abhinibbattāni pātubhūtānī ti, attadaṇḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ.

*Janaṃ passatha medhagan* ti. *Janan* ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca devā ca manussā ca. [3]*Medhagan* ti[3] medhagaṃ janaṃ kalahaṃ janaṃ viruddhaṃ janaṃ paṭiviruddhaṃ janaṃ āhatajanaṃ[4] paccāhatajanaṃ[5] āghātitajanaṃ[6] paccāghātitajanaṃ[7] passatha dakkhatha oloketha nijjhāyetha upaparikkhathā ti, janaṃ passatha medhagaṃ.

*Saṃvegaṃ kittayissāmī* ti saṃvegaṃ ubbegaṃ utrāsaṃ[8] bhayaṃ pīḷanaṃ ghaṭanaṃ[9] upaddavaṃ upasaggaṃ kittayissāmi pakittayissāmi ācikkhissāmi desissāmi paññāpissāmi paṭṭhapissāmi vivarissāmi vibhajissāmi uttānīkarissāmi pakāsissāmī ti, saṃvegaṃ kittayissāmi.

*Yathā saṃvijitaṃ mayā* ti yathā mayā attāyeva[10] saṃvejito ubbejito saṃvegam āpādito ti, yathā saṃvijitaṃ mayā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Attadaṇḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ, janaṃ passatha medhagaṃ,
saṃvegaṃ kittayissāmi yathā saṃvijitaṃ mayā ti.

Phandamānaṃ pajaṃ disvā macche appodake yathā
aññamaññehi byāruddhe disvā maṃ bhayam āvisi. 2.

*Phandamānaṃ pajaṃ disvā* ti. *Pajā* ti sattādhivacanaṃ. Pajaṃ taṇhāphandanāya phandamānaṃ diṭṭhiphandanāya

---

[1] S petti°, *and below.*
[2] B^p S mānusikāni.
[3—3] B^p S *om.*
[4] B^p S āhataṃ j°.
[5] B^p S paccāhataṃ j°.
[6] B^p S āghātikaṃ j°.
[7] B^p paccāghātikaṃ j°; S *om.*
[8] Si uttrāsaṃ.
[9] B^p ghattanaṃ; S ghaṭṭanaṃ.
[10] B^p S attanā yeva attānaṃ.

phandamānaṃ kilesaphandanāya phandamānaṃ duccarita-phandanāya phandamānaṃ payogaphandanāya phandamānaṃ vipākaphandanāya phandamānaṃ rattarāgena phandamānaṃ duṭṭhadosena phandamānaṃ mūḷhamohena phandamānaṃ vinibandhamānena phandamānaṃ parāmaṭṭhadiṭṭhiyā phandamānaṃ vikkhepagata-uddhaccena[1] phandamānaṃ aniṭṭhaṅgatavicikicchāya[2] phandamānaṃ thāmagatānusayehi[3] phandamānaṃ lābhena phandamānaṃ alābhena phandamānaṃ yasena phandamānaṃ ayasena phandamānaṃ pasaṃsāya phandamānaṃ nindāya phandamānaṃ sukhena phandamānaṃ dukkhena phandamānaṃ jātiyā phandamānaṃ jarāya phandamānaṃ byādhinā phandamānaṃ maraṇena phandamānaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi phandamānaṃ nerayikena dukkhena phandamānaṃ tiracchānayonikena dukkhena phandamānaṃ pittivisayikena dukkhena phandamānaṃ mānusakena[4] dukkhena phandamānaṃ[5] gabbhokkantimūlakena[6] dukkhena gabbhaṭṭhitimūlakena[7] dukkhena gabbhavuṭṭhānamūlakena dukkhena jātass' upanibandhikena dukkhena jātassa parādheyyakena dukkhena attūpakkamena dukkhena parūpakkamena dukkhena dukkhadukkhena saṃkhāradukkhena vipariṇāmadukkhena cakkhurogena dukkhena sotarogena ghānarogena jivhārogena kāyarogena sīsarogena kaṇṇarogena mukharogena dantarogena kāsena sāsena pināsena ḍāhena jarena kucchirogena mucchāya pakkhandikāya sūlāya visūcikāya kuṭṭhena gaṇḍena kilāsena sosena apamārena danduyā[8] kaṇḍuyā kacchuyā rakhasāya vitacchikāya [9]lohitena pittena[9] madhumehena aṃsāya piḷakāya bhagandalāya[10] pittasamuṭṭhānehi[11] ābādhehi semhasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi vātasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi sannipātikehi ābādhehi utupariṇāmajehi ābādhehi visamaparihārajehi ābā-

---

[1] Bᵖ S °gataṃ ud°. [2] Bᵖ S aniṭṭhagataṃ v° (S aniṭṭhā°).
[3] Bᵖ S thāmagataṃ anu°.
[4] Bᵖ S mānusikena. [5] Bᵖ S *ad.* mānusikena.
[6] Bᵖ gabbe o°; S gabba-o°. [7] Bᵖ S gabbe ṭhiti°.
[8] Bᵖ S dadduyā. [9–9] S lohitapittena.
[10] Bᵖ °lena. [11] Bᵖ S °ena, *and so on down to* sītena.

dhehi opakkamikehi ābādhehi kammavipākajehi ābādhehi sītena uṇhena jighacchāya pipāsāya [1] uccārena passāvena [1] ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassena mātumaraṇena dukkhena pitumaraṇena dukkhena bhātumaraṇena dukkhena bhaginimaraṇena dukkhena [2] dhītumaraṇena dukkhena ñātimaraṇena dukkhena bhogabyasanena dukkhena rogabyasanena dukkhena sīlabyasanena dukkhena diṭṭhibyasena dukkhena phandamānaṃ samphandamānaṃ vipphandamānaṃ vedhamānaṃ pavedhamānaṃ sampavedhamānaṃ *disvā* ti [3] passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, phandamānaṃ pajaṃ disvā.

*Macche appodake yathā* ti yathā macchā appodake parittodake [4] udakapariyādāne kākehi vā kulalehi vā balākāya [5] vā paripātiyamānā ukkhipiyamānā khajjamānā phandanti samphandanti vipphandanti vedhenti [6] pavedhenti [6] sampavedhenti [6]; evam eva pajā taṇhāphandanāya phandanti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhibyasanena dukkhena phandanti samphandanti vipphandanti vedhenti pavedhenti sampavedhentī ti, macche appodake yathā.

*Aññamaññehi byāruddhe* ti aññamaññaṃ sattā viruddhā paṭiviruddhā āhatā paccāhatā āghātitā paccāghātitā; rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatī pi gahapatīhi vivadanti, mātā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi mātarā vivadati, pitā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi pitarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhātarā vivadanti [7], bhātā pi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhaginī pi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. Te tattha kalahaviggahavivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ pāṇīhi pi upakkamanti, leḍḍuhi pi upakkamanti, daṇḍehi pi upakkamanti, satthehi pi upakkamanti. Te tattha maraṇam pi gacchanti maraṇamattam pi dukkhan ti, aññamaññehi byāruddhe.

---

[1–1] Bᵖ S *om.*
[2] Bᵖ *ad.* puttamaraṇena dukkhena.
[3] S *ad.* disvā.
[4] Bᵖ S *om.*
[5] Bᵖ S balākāhi.
[6] Bᵖ S °dhanti.
[7] Bᵖ *ad.* bhaginī pi bhaginiyā vivadati.

*Disvā maṃ bhayam āvisī* ti. *Disvā* ti disvā passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, bhayaṃ pīḷanaṃ ghaṭanaṃ[1] upaddavo[2] upasaggo[3] āvisatī[4] ti, disvā maṃ bhayam āvisi. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Phandamānaṃ pajaṃ disvā macche appodake yathā
aññamaññehi byāruddhe disvā maṃ bhayam āvisī ti.

Samantam asāro loko, disā sabbā sameritā,
icchaṃ bhavanam attano nāddasāsiṃ[5] anositaṃ. 3.

*Samantam asāro loko* ti. [6] *Loko* ti[6] nirayaloko tiracchānayoniloko pittivisayaloko manussaloko devaloko khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaloko ayaṃ loko [7] paro loko[7] sabrahmaloko[8] sadevaloko[9]; ayaṃ vuccati loko. Nirayaloko asāro nissāro sārāpagato niccasārasārena[10] vā sukhasārasārena[11] vā attasārasārena[12] vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Tiracchānayoniloko pittivisayaloko manussaloko devaloko khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaloko ayaṃ loko paro loko sabrahmaloko sadevaloko asāro nissāro sārāpagato[13] niccasārasārena[14] vā sukhasārasārena[15] vā attasārasārena[16] va niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Yathā[17] naḷo[18] asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā eraṇḍo asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā udumbaro asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā

---

1 Bᵖ S ghaṭṭanaṃ. 2 Bᵖ °vaṃ; S *om.*
3 Bᵖ S °ggaṃ. 4 Bᵖ S āvisī.
5 Bᵖ S na-ddasāmi (S nand°), *and below.*
6–6 S Si *om.* 7–7 S paraloko, *and below.*
8 Bᵖ S brahma°, *and below.* 9 Bᵖ S deva°, *and below.*
10 S niccasāda°. 11 S sukhasāda°.
12 S atthasāda°. 13 Bᵖ sārato.
14 S niccasāta°. 15 S sukhasāta°.
16 S attasāta°. 17 Bᵖ S *ad.* pana.
18 S loko.

setagaccho asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā pālibhaddako[1] asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā pheṇupiṇḍo[2] asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā udakapubbulaṃ[3] asāraṃ nissāraṃ sārāpagataṃ, yathā marīci asārā nissārā sārāpagatā, yathā kaddalikhandho[4] asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā māyā asārā nissārā sārāpagatā; evam eva nirayaloko asāro nissāro sārāpagato niccasārasārena vā sukhasārasārena vā attasārasārena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā; tiracchānayoniloko pittivisayaloko manussaloko . . . pe[5] . . . sadevaloko asāro nissāro sārāpagato niccasārasārena vā sukhasārasārena vā attasārasārena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā; [6]khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaloko ayaṃ loko paraloko brahmaloko devaloko asāro nissāro sārāpagato niccasārasārena vā sukhasārasāreṇa vā attasārasāreṇa vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā[6] ti, samantam asāro loko. *Disā sabbā sameritā* ti. Ye puratthimāya disāya saṃkhārā, te pi eritā sameritā calitā ghaṭṭitā aniccatāya jātiyā anugatā jarāya anusaṭā byādhinā abhibhūtā maraṇena abbhāhatā dukkhe patiṭṭhitā atāṇā aleṇā asaraṇā asaraṇībhūtā. Ye pacchimāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye uttarāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye dakkhiṇāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye puratthimāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye pacchimāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye uttarāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye dakkhiṇāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye heṭṭhimāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye uparimāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye dasadisāsu[7] saṃkhārā, te pi eritā sameritā calitā ghaṭṭitā aniccatāya jātiyā anugatā jarāya anusaṭā byādhinā abhibhūtā maraṇena abbhāhatā dukkhe patiṭṭhitā atāṇā aleṇā asaraṇā asaraṇībhūtā. Bhāsitam pi c' etaṃ:

---

[1] Bᵖ pari°; S pāri°.
[2] Bᵖ phenaṇa°.
[3] Si pubbulkaṃ; S udakabubbulaṃ.
[4] Bᵖ S kadali°.
[5] Bᵖ S *om.*
[6–6] Si *om.*
[7] Bᵖ S dasasu disāsu.

* Kiñcā pi cetaṃ jalatī vimānaṃ
obhāsayaṃ uttariyaṃ[1] disāya[2]
rūpe raṇaṃ disvā sadā pavedhitaṃ,
tasmā [3]rūpe na[3] ramati sumedho.

† [4]Maccun' abbhāhato[4] loko jarāya parivārito
taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo[5] icchādhumāyiko[6] sadā.

‡ Sabbo ādīpito loko, sabbo loko pajopito[7]
sabbo pajjalito loko sabbo loko pakampito ti;

disā sabbā sameritā.

*Icchaṃ bhavanaṃ attano* ti attano bhavaṃ[8] tāṇaṃ leṇaṃ saraṇaṃ gatiṃ parāyanaṃ icchanto sādiyanto patthayanto pihayanto abhijappanto ti, icchaṃ bhavanam attano.

*Nāddasāsiṃ anositan* ti anajjhositaṃ na addasaṃ, [9]ajjhositañ ñeva addasaṃ[9]; sabbaṃ yobbaññaṃ jarāya ositaṃ, sabbaṃ ārogyaṃ byādhinā ositaṃ, sabbaṃ jīvitaṃ maraṇena ositaṃ, sabbaṃ lābhaṃ alābhena ositaṃ, sabbaṃ yasaṃ ayasena ositaṃ, sabbaṃ pasaṃsam nindāya ositam, sabbaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhena ositaṃ.

§ Lābho alābho yaso ayaso ca
nindā ca pasaṃsā ca sukhadukkhañ ca
ete aniccā manujesu dhammā
asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā ti,

nāddasāsiṃ anositaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Samantaṃ asāro loko, disā sabbā sameritā,
icchaṃ bhavanam attano nāddasāsiṃ anositan ti.

---

* S. i, 148. † Thag. 448; *cf.* Jāt. vi, 26. ‡ S. i, 133.
§ A. iv, 157.

---

1 Bp S uttarayaṃ.
2 Bp S *om.*
3–3 Bp S na rūpe.
4–4 Si maccubbhato; Bp S ?
5 Si utiṇṇo.
6 Bp °ārito.
7 Bp padhumito; S pātupiko.
8 Bp S bhavanaṃ.
9–9 Bp S *insert after* ti.

Osāne tveva[1] byāruddhe disvā me
arati ahu,
ath' ettha sallaṃ addakkhiṃ dudda-
saṃ hadayassitaṃ[2]. 4.

*Osāne tveva*[1] *byāruddhe* ti. *Osāne tvevā* ti sabbaṃ yobbaññaṃ jarā osāpeti, sabbaṃ ārogyaṃ byādhi osāpeti, sabbaṃ jīvitaṃ maraṇaṃ osāpeti, sabbaṃ lābhaṃ alābho osāpeti, sabbaṃ yasaṃ ayaso osāpeti, sabbaṃ pasaṃsaṃ nindā osāpeti, sabbaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ osāpetī ti, osāne tveva. *Byāruddhe* ti yobbaññakāmā sattā jarāya paṭiviruddhā, ārogyakāmā sattā byādhinā paṭiviruddhā, jīvitukāmā sattā maraṇena paṭiviruddhā, lābhakāmā sattā alābhena paṭiviruddhā, yasakāmā sattā ayasena paṭiviruddhā, pasaṃsakāmā sattā nindāya paṭiviruddhā, sukhakāmā sattā dukkhena viruddhā paṭiviruddhā āhatā paccāhatā āghāṭitā paccaghāṭitā ti, osāne tveva byāruddhe.

*Disvā me aratī ahū* ti. *Disvā* ti disvā passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, disvā. *Me aratī* ti yā arati, yā anabhirati, yā anabhiramaṇā, yā ukkaṇṭhiyā[3], yā paritasitā ahū ti, disvā me aratī ahu.

*Ath' ettha sallaṃ addakkhin* ti. *Athā* ti padasandhi . . . pe . . . padānupubbatā-m-etaṃ, athā ti. *Etthā* ti sattesu. *Sallan* ti satta sallāni, rāgasallaṃ dosasallaṃ mohasallaṃ mānasallaṃ diṭṭhisallaṃ sokasallaṃ kathaṃkathāsallaṃ.

*Addakkhin* ti addasaṃ addakkhiṃ apassiṃ paṭivijjhin ti, ath' ettha sallaṃ addakkhiṃ.

*Duddasaṃ hadayassitan* ti. *Duddasan* ti duddasaṃ duddakkhaṃ duppassaṃ dubbujjhaṃ duranubujjhaṃ duppaṭivijjhaṃ. *Hadayassitan* ti hadayaṃ vuccati cittaṃ; yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasaṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano manāyatanaṃ manindriyaṃ viññāṇaṃ viññāṇakkhandho tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu. *Hadayassitan* ti hadayanissitaṃ cittanissitaṃ[4] cittasannissitaṃ cittena sahagataṃ sahajātaṃ saṃsaṭṭhaṃ sampayuttaṃ ekuppādaṃ ekanirodhaṃ ekavat-

[1] Si tve. [2] B^p S hadayaṃ sitaṃ, *and below*.
[3] S ukkhandhayā. [4] B^p S cittasitaṃ.

thukaṃ ekārammaṇan ti, duddasaṃ hadayassitaṃ. Ten' ahā Bhagavā:

Osāne tveva byāruddhe disvā me aratī ahu,
ath' ettha sallaṃ addakkhiṃ duddasaṃ hadayassitan ti.

Yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati,
taṃ eva sallaṃ abbūy.ha na dhāvati, na sīdati. 5.

*Yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvatī* ti. *Sallan* ti satta sallāni, rāgasallaṃ dosasallaṃ mohasallaṃ mānasallaṃ diṭṭhisallaṃ sokasallaṃ kathaṃkathāsallaṃ.

Katamaṃ rāgasallaṃ? Yo rāgo sārāgo anunayo anurodho nandi nandirāgo cittassa sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ; idaṃ rāgasallaṃ.

Katamaṃ dosasallaṃ? Anatthaṃ me acarī ti āghāto jāyati, anatthaṃ me caratī ti āghāto jāyati, anatthaṃ me carissatī ti āghāto jāyati . . . pe . . . caṇḍikkaṃ assuropo anattamanatā cittassa; idaṃ dosasallaṃ.

Katamaṃ mohasallaṃ? Dukkhe aññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇaṃ, pubbante aññāṇaṃ[1], aparante aññāṇaṃ[2], pubbantāparante aññāṇaṃ, idappaccayatāpaṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu aññāṇaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ adassanaṃ anabhisamayo ananubodho asambodho appaṭivedho asaṃgāhatā[3] apariyogāhatā[3] asamapekkhatā[4] apaccavekkhatā[3] apaccakkhakammaṃ dummejjhaṃ bālyaṃ moho pamoho sammoho avijjā avijjogho avijjāyogo avijjānusayo avijjāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ avijjāsaṅgī moho akusalamūlaṃ; idaṃ mohasallaṃ.

Katamaṃ mānasallaṃ? Seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, hīno 'ham asmī ti māno; yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattaṃ uṇṇati[5] uṇṇamo[5] dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa; idaṃ mānasallaṃ.

Katamaṃ diṭṭhisallaṃ? Vīsativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi,

---

[1] Bᵖ S pe. [2] Bᵖ S *om.* [3] Bᵖ °nā.
[4] Bᵖ S asampekkhanā. [5] Si *v.l.* unn°.

dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhi, dasavatthukā antagāhikā diṭṭhi; yā evarūpā diṭṭhi diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhigahanaṃ diṭṭhikantāro diṭṭhivisūkāyikaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisaṃyojanaṃ gāho paṭiggāho abhiniveso parāmāso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattaṃ titthāyatanaṃ vipariyesagāho viparittagāho[1] vipallāsagāho micchāgāho ayāthāvakasmiṃ yāthāvakan ti gāho, yāvatā dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni; idaṃ diṭṭhisallaṃ.

Katamaṃ sokasallaṃ? Ñātibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa sīlabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa diṭṭhibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa aññataraññatarena vā[1] byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattaṃ antosoko antoparisoko antoḍāho antopariḍāho cetaso parijjhāyanā domanassaṃ sokasallaṃ[1]; idaṃ sokasallaṃ.

Katamaṃ kathaṃkathāsallaṃ? Dukkhe kaṃkhā dukkhasamudaye kaṃkhā dukkhanirodhe kaṃkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya kaṃkhā pubbante kaṃkhā aparante kaṃkhā pubbantāparante kaṃkhā idappaccayatāpaṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu kaṃkhā; yā evarūpā kaṃkhā kaṃkhāyanā kaṃkhāyitattaṃ vimati vicikicchā dveḷhakaṃ dvedhāpatho saṃsayo anekaṃsagāho āsappanā parisappanā apariyogāhanā chambhitattaṃ cittassa manovilekho; idaṃ kathaṃkathāsallaṃ.

*Yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvatī* ti rāgasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati, pāṇam pi hanati, adinnam pi ādiyati, sandhim pi chindati, nillopam pi harati, ekāgārikam pi karoti, paripanthe pi tiṭṭhati, paradāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇati; evam pi rāgasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Athavā[2] rāgasallena *otiṇṇo* viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato bhoge pariyesanto nāvāya mahāsamuddaṃ gacchati[3],

---

[1] Bp S *om.*

[2] *Cf. pp.* 154-5.

[3] Bp S pakkhandati.

sītassa purakkhato uṇhassa purakkhato ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassehi rissamāno[1], khuppipāsāya miyyamāno[2] Gumbhaṃ[3] gacchati, Takkolaṃ gacchati, Takkasilaṃ gacchati, Kālamukhaṃ gacchati, Maraṇapāraṃ[4] gacchati, Vesuṅgaṃ gacchati, Verāpathaṃ[5] gacchati, Javaṃ[6] gacchati, Tamaliṃ[7] gacchati, Vaṅgaṃ[8] gacchati, Eḷavaddhanaṃ[9] gacchati, Suvaṇṇakūṭaṃ gacchati, Suvaṇṇabhūmiṃ gacchati, Tambapaṇṇiṃ[10] gacchati, [11]Suppāraṃ gacchati[11], Bharukacchaṃ[12] gacchati, Suraṭṭhaṃ[13] gacchati, Aṅgaṇekaṃ[14] gacchati, Gaṅgaṇaṃ[15] gacchati, Paramagaṅgaṇaṃ[16] gacchati, Yonaṃ gacchati, Paramayonaṃ[17] gacchati, Allasaṇḍaṃ[18] gacchati, Marukantāraṃ gacchati, Jaṇṇupathaṃ[19] gacchati, Ajapathaṃ gacchati, Meṇḍapathaṃ gacchati, Saṅkupathaṃ gacchati, Chattapathaṃ gacchati, [20]Vaṃsapathaṃ gacchati[20], Sakuṇapathaṃ gacchati, Mūsikāpathaṃ[21] gacchati, Daripathaṃ gacchati, Vettādhāraṃ[22] gacchati. Pariyesanto na labhati, alābhamūlakam pi dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pariyesanto labhati, laddhā ārakkhamūlakam pi dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti: kin ti me bhoge n' eva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun ti. Tassa evaṃ ārakkhato gopayato te bhogā vippa-

---

[1] Bᵖ phusiyamāno; S phussiyamāno. [2] Bᵖ S piḷiyamāno.
[3] Si kumbhaṃ. [4] Bᵖ parapūraṃ; S parapuraṃ.
[5] Bᵖ vepathaṃ; S veyavaṃ. [6] S evaṃ.
[7] Si tambaliṅgaṃ (p. 154 kamaliṃ). [8] *Codd.* vaṅkaṃ.
[9] Bᵖ elabaddhanaṃ; S elabandhanaṃ.
[10] S sampanniṃ. [11–11] Bᵖ suppādakaṃ g°; S *om.*
[12] Si bharukaṃ; S bhārūkaccaṃ.
[13] Si suraddhaṃ; Bᵖ sudaṭṭham; S suṭṭhaṃ.
[14] Bᵖ S aṅgalokaṃ. [15] Bᵖ S taṅganaṃ.
[16] Bᵖ °taṅgaṇaṃ; S °taṅkanaṃ.
[17] Si pinakaṃ; S vinakaṃ.
[18] Bᵖ sulaparaṃ; S sulapuraṃ.
[19] Bᵖ S suvaṇṇapathaṃ. [20–20] Si *om.*
[21] *Sic codd., p.* 155 mūsika°.
[22] Bᵖ veṭṭacaraṃ; S veṭṭacāraṃ.

lujjanti, so vippayogamūlakam pi dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; evam pi rāgasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati, dosasallena mohasallena mānasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati, pāṇam pi hanati, adinnam pi ādiyati, sandhim pi chindati, nillopam pi harati, ekāgārikam pi karoti, paripanthe pi tiṭṭhati, paradāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇati; evaṃ mānasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Diṭṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāvalekhano[1], na ehibhadantiko[2] na tiṭṭhabhadantiko[3] nābhihaṭaṃ n' uddissakataṃ na nimantanaṃ sādiyati; so na kumbhimukhā paṭigganhāti, na kaḷopimukhā paṭigganhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na mūsalamantaraṃ na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya na saṅkittīsu na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārinī, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ[4] na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgāriko vā[5] hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā[5] hoti dvālopiko . . . pe . . .sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattīhi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti. Ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti . . . pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti; iti evarūpaṃ aḍḍhamāsikam pi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati; evam pi diṭṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Athavā diṭṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato, so sākabhakkho vā hoti, sāmākabhakkho vā hoti, nīvārabhakkho vā hoti, daddulabhakkho vā hoti, haṭabhakkho vā hoti[6], ācāmabhakkho

---

[1] S hatthasallena khano. [2] S ehikhādantiko.
[3] S tiṭṭhabhanantiko. [4] S *ad.* na suraṃ.
[5] S *om.*
[6] B^p S *ad.* kaṇabhakkho vā hoti; *cf.* D. i, 166.

vā hoti, piññākabhakkho[1] vā hoti[2], tiṇabhakkho vā hoti, gomayabhakkho vā hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī[3]; so sāṇāni pi dhāreti, masāṇāni[4] pi dhāreti, chavadussāni pi dhāreti, tirīṭāni[5] pi dhāreti, ajināni pi dhāreti, [6]paṃsukūlāni pi dhāreti[6], ajinakkhipam pi dhāreti, kusacīram pi dhāreti, vākacīram pi dhāreti, phalakacīram pi dhāreti, kesakambalam pi dhāreti, ulūkapakkham[7] pi dhāreti, kesamassulocako[8] hoti, kesamassulocanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti, āsanapaṭikkhitto ukkuṭiko pi hoti, ukkuṭikappadhānam anuyutto kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti, kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, phalakaseyyam pi kappeti, thaṇḍilaseyyaṃ pi kappeti, ekapassayiko[9] pi hoti, rajojalladharo, abbhokāsiko pi hoti, yathāsanthatiko pi hoti, vikaṭiko pi hoti, vikaṭabhojanānuyogam anuyutto apānako pi hoti, apānabhattam anuyutto, sāyatatiyakam[10] pi udakorohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati; iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitaṃ kāyassa[11] ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam[12] anuyutto viharati; evaṃ pi[13] diṭṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Sokasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷiṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvatthiyā aññatarissā itthiyā mātā kālam akāsi. Sā tassā kālakiriyāya ummattikā khittacittā rathiyā rathiyaṃ siṃghāṭakena siṃghāṭakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: api me mātaraṃ addasatha, api me mātaraṃ addasathā? ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvatthiyā

---

* *Untraced; for phraseology cf.* M. i, 125.

---

[1] Bᵖ piññaka°; S pañcaka°.
[2] Bᵖ S *ad.* tilabhakkho vā hoti.
[3] Bᵖ S °bhojano.
[4] S asāṇāni.
[5] S ticīvarikāni.
[6-6] Bᵖ S *place before* tirīṭāni.
[7] Bᵖ S uluṅka°.
[8] S *ad.* pi.
[9] S ekamp°.
[10] Bᵖ S sayamt°.
[11] Bᵖ S kāya.
[12] S ātāpanaparibhaganānuyogam.
[13] Si *om.*

aññatarissā itthiyā pitā kālam akāsi, bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā kālam akāsi, sāmiko kālaṃ akāsi. Sā tassa kālakiriyāya ummattikā khittacittā rathiyā rathiyaṃ siṃghāṭakena siṃghāṭakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: api me sāmikaṃ addasatha, api me sāmikaṃ addasathā? ti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvatthiyā aññatarassa purisassa mātā kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattako khittacitto rathiyā rathiyaṃ siṃghāṭakena siṃghāṭakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: api me mātaraṃ addasatha, api me mātaraṃ addasathā? ti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvatthiyā aññatarassa purisassa pitā kālam akāsi, bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā kālam akāsi, pajāpatī kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattako khittacitto rathiyā rathiyaṃ siṃghāṭakena siṃghāṭakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evam āha: api me pajāpatiṃ addasatha, api me pajāpatiṃ addasathā? ti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa imissāy' eva Sāvatthiyā aññatarā itthī ñātikulaṃ aggamāsi [1]. Tassā te ñātakā sāmikaṃ acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā. Sā ca naṃ na icchati. Atha kho sā itthī sāmikaṃ etad avoca: ime maṃ [2] ayyaputta ñātakā taṃ [3] acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā, ubho mayaṃ marissāmā ti. Atha kho so puriso taṃ itthiṃ dvidhā chetvā attānaṃ opātesi, ubho pecca [4] bhavissāmā ti, evaṃ sokasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati.

Kathaṃkathāsallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato saṃsayapakkhanno [5] hoti vimatipakkhanno [5] dveḷhakajāto: ahosiṃ nu kho ahaṃ atītam addhānaṃ, na nu kho ahosiṃ atītam addhānaṃ, kiṃ nu kho ahosiṃ atītam addhānaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho ahosiṃ atītam addhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ ahosiṃ nu kho ahaṃ [2] atītam addhānaṃ, bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ, na

---

[1] Bᵖ S agamāsi. [2] Bᵖ S *om.*
[3] Bᵖ tava; S ca tava. [4] S pi ca.
[5] Bᵖ S °kkhandho.

nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānaṃ, kiṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatam addhānan? ti; etarahi paccuppannam addhānaṃ ajjhattaṃ kathaṃkathī hoti: ahaṃ nu kho 'smi no nu kho 'smi kiṃ nu kho 'smi, kathaṃ nu kho 'smi[1]; satto kuto āgato, so kuhiṃ gāmī bhavissatī? ti, evaṃ kathaṃkathāsallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Te ca salle abhisaṃkharoti, te salle abhisaṃkharonto sallābhisaṃkhāravasena puratthimadisaṃ[2] dhāvati, pacchimadisaṃ[3] dhāvati, uttaradisaṃ dhāvati, dakkhiṇadisaṃ dhāvati; te sallābhisaṃkhārā appahīnā, sallābhisaṃkhārānaṃ appahīnattā gatiyā dhāvati, niraye dhāvati, tiracchānayoniyā dhāvati, pittivisaye dhāvati, manussaloke dhāvati, devaloke dhāvati, gatiyā gatiṃ upapattiyā upapattim paṭisandhiyā paṭisandhiṃ bhavena bhavaṃ saṃsārena saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭena vaṭṭaṃ dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsaratī ti, yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati.

*Tam eva sallaṃ abbuyha na dhāvati na sīdatī* ti tam eva rāgasallaṃ dosasallaṃ mohasallaṃ[4] diṭṭhisallaṃ sokasallaṃ kathaṃkathāsallaṃ abbuyha abbuhitvā[5] uddharitvā samuddharitvā uppādayitvā samuppādayitvā pajahitvā vinoditvā[6] byantīkaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā[7] n' eva puratthimadisaṃ[8] dhāvati, na pacchimadisaṃ dhāvati, na uttaradisaṃ dhāvati, na dakkhiṇadisaṃ dhāvati; te sallābhisaṃkhārā pahīnā sallābhisaṃkhārānaṃ pahīnattā gatiyā na dhāvati, niraye na dhāvati, tiracchānayoniyā na dhāvati, pittivisaye na dhāvati, manussaloke na dhāvati, devaloke na dhāvati, na gatiyā gatiṃ na upapattiyā upapattiṃ na paṭisandhiyā paṭisandhiṃ na bhavena bhavaṃ na saṃsārena saṃsāraṃ na vaṭṭena vaṭṭaṃ dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsaratī ti, tam eva sallaṃ abbuyha na dhāvati *na*

---

[1] Bp S *ad.* ahaṃ nu kho.
[2] S purimaṃ disaṃ.
[3] S pacchimaṃ d°, *and so on.*
[4] Bp *ad.* mānasallaṃ.
[5] Si abbuyhitvā.
[6] Bp vinodetvā; S vinodhitvā.
[7] Bp S gametvā.
[8] S puratthimaṃ d°, *and so on.*

*sīdatī* ti kāmoghe na sīdati, bhavoghe na sīdati, diṭṭhoghe na sīdati, avijjoghe na sīdati na saṃsīdati na osīdati na avasīdati [1]na gacchati[1] na avagacchatī ti, tam eva sallaṃ abbuyha na dhāvati na sīdati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati,
tam eva sallaṃ abbuyha na dhāvati, na sīdati.

Tattha sikkhānugīyanti:
yāni loke gadhitāni, na tesu pasuto siyā,
nibbijjha sabbaso kāme sikkhe nibbānam attano. 6.

*Tattha sikkhānugīyanti*[2]*: yāni loke gadhitānī* ti. *Sikkhā* ti hatthisikkhā assasikkhā rathasikkhā dhanusikkhā sālākiyaṃ sallakattiyaṃ kāyatikicchaṃ[3] bhūtiyaṃ[4] komāratikicchaṃ. *Gīyantī* ti gīyanti[5] kathiyanti bhaṇiyanti dīpayanti vohariyanti. Athavā gīyanti gaṇhiyanti uggaṇhipayanti dhāriyanti upadhāriyanti upalakkhiyanti gadhitapaṭilābhāya. Gadhitā vuccanti pañcakāmaguṇā cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā. Kiṃkāraṇā gadhitā vuccanti pañcakāmaguṇā? Yebhuyyena devamanussā pañcakāmaguṇe icchanti sādiyanti[6] pihayanti abhijappanti; taṃkāraṇā gadhitā vuccanti pañcakāmaguṇā. *Loke* ti manussaloke ti, tattha sikkhānugīyanti yāni: loke gadhitāni.

*Na tesu pasuto siyā* ti. Tāsu vā sikkhāsu tesu vā pañcakāmaguṇesu na pasuto siyā, na tanninno assa, na tappoṇo na tappabbhāro na tadadhimutto na tadādhipateyyo ti, na tesu pasuto siyā.

*Nibbijjha sabbaso kāme* ti. *Nibbijjhā* ti paṭivijjhitvā, sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti paṭivijjhitvā, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti[7] . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ

---

1–1 Si *om.*
2 S sikkhānagriyanti, *and below.*
3 Bp S *ad.* dārakatikicchaṃ.
4 Bp S bhūtiyā.
5 Bp S nigīyanti.
6 Bp S patthayanti.
7 Bp S *ad.* paṭivijjhitvā.

sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti paṭivijjhitvā. *Sabbaso* ti sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ asesaṃ nissesaṃ pariyādāyavacanam etaṃ sabbaso ti. *Kāmā* ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā ti, nibbijjha sabbaso kāme.

*Sikkhe nibbānam attano* ti. [1]*Sikkhā* ti[1] tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. *Nibbānam attano* ti attano rāgassa nibbānāya[2] dosassa nibbānāya[2] mohassa nibbānāya[2] . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārānaṃ samāya upasamāya vūpasamāya nibbānāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassaddhiyā[3] adhisīlam pi sikkheyya adhicittam pi sikkheyya adhipaññam pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā[4] āvajjento[5] sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, sikkhe nibbānam attano. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Tattha sikkhānugīyanti:
yāni loke gadhitāni na tesu pasuto siyā,
nibbijjha sabbaso kāme sikkhe nibbānam attano ti.

Sacco siyā appagabbho amāyo rittapesuṇo
akkodhano, lobhapāpakaṃ[6] vevicchaṃ vitare muni. 7.

*Sacco siyā appagabbho* ti. *Sacco siyā* ti saccavācāya samannāgato siyā, sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato siyā, ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato siyā ti, sacco siyā. *Appagabbho* ti tīṇi pāgabbhiyāni, kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ. Yass' imāni tīṇi pāgabbhiyāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipas-

---

[1–1] S *om.*
[2] S nibbāpanāya.
[3] S paṭinissaddhiyā.
[4] B[p] S sikkhāyo.
[5] B[p] avajjanto.
[6] B[p] *below* (*and here?*) lobhapāpaṃ.

saddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni, so vuccati appagabbho ti, sacco siyā appagabbho.

*Amāyo rittapesuṇo* ti. Māyā vuccati vañcanikā cariyā. Idh' ekacco kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā, tassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahati, mā maṃ jaññā ti icchati, mā maṃ jaññā[1] ti saṃkappeti, mā maṃ jaññā[1] ti vācaṃ bhāsati, mā maṃ jaññā[1] ti kāyena parakkamati; yā evarūpā māyā māyāvitā accasarā vañcanā nikati nikiraṇā niharaṇā pariharaṇā guhanā pariguhanā chādanā paricchādanā anuttānīkammaṃ anāvikammaṃ[2] vocchādanā pāpakiriyā; ayaṃ vuccati māyā. Yass' esā māyā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā; so vuccati amāyo. *Rittapesuṇo* ti. Pesuññan ti idh' ekacco pisuṇavāco hoti . . . pe . . . evaṃ bhedādhippāyo pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati. Yass' etaṃ pesuññaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhaṃ, so vuccati rittapesuṇo vigatapesuṇo[3] ti, amāyo rittapesuṇo.

*Akkodhano lobhapāpakaṃ*[4] *veviccham vitare munī* ti. *Akkodhano* ti hi kho vuttaṃ. Api ca kodho tāva vattabbo, dasah' ākārehi kodho jāyati[5] . . . pe . . . yass' eso kodho pahīno samucchinno vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko ñāṇagginā daḍḍho; so vuccati akkodhano. Kodhassa pahīnattā akkodhano, kodhavatthussa pariññātattā akkodhano, kodhahetussa ucchinnattā akkodhano. *Lobho* ti yo lobho lubbhanā lubbhitattaṃ . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Vevicchaṃ vuccati pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ. *Munī* ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ; yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so munī ti. *Akkodhano lobhapāpakaṃ vevicchaṃ vitare munī* ti muni lobhapāpakañ ca vevicchañ ca atari uttari pattari samatikkami vītikkami vī-

---

[1] B^p jaññu. [2] S āvikam pi.
[3] B^p S vivittapesuṇo.
[4] B^p lobhapāpaṃ, *and below.*
[5] B^p S *ad.* anatthaṃ me acarī ti kodho jāyati.

tivattayī ti, akkodhano lobhapāpakaṃ veviccham vitare munī ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

> Sacco siyā appagabbho amāyo rittapesuṇo
> akkodhano, lobhapāpakaṃ vevicchaṃ vitare munī ti.

> Niddaṃ tandiṃ sahe thīnaṃ, pamādena na saṃvase,
> atimāne na tiṭṭheyya nibbānamanaso naro. 8.

*Niddaṃ tandiṃ sahe thīnan* ti. *Niddā* ti yā kāyassa akalyatā akammaññatā onāho[1] pariyonāho anto samorodho middhaṃ soppaṃ[2] capalāyikā[3] supinā[4] supitattaṃ. *Tandī* ti yā tandi tandiyanā tandimanakatā ālasiyaṃ ālasāyanā ālasayitattaṃ. *Thīnan* ti yā cittassa akalyatā akammaññatā olīyanā sallīyanā līnaṃ līyanā līyitattaṃ thīnaṃ thīyanā thīyitattaṃ cittassa. *Niddaṃ tandiṃ sahe thīnan* ti niddañ ca tandiñ ca[5] saheyya parisaheyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, niddaṃ tandiṃ sahe thīnaṃ.

*Pamādena na saṃvase* ti. Pamādo vattabbo kāyaduccaritena vā vacīduccaritena vā manoduccaritena vā pañcakāmaguṇesu[6] cittassa vossaggo vossaggānuppadānaṃ vā kusalānaṃ vā dhammānaṃ bhāvanāya asakkaccakiriyatā asātaccakiriyatā anaṭṭhitakiriyatā[7] olīnavuttitā nikkhittachandatā nikkhittadhuratā anāsevanā[8] abahulīkammaṃ anadhiṭṭhānaṃ ananuyogo pamādo; yo evarūpo pamādo pamajjanā pamajjitattaṃ; ayaṃ vuccati pamādo. *Pamādena na saṃvase* ti pamādena na saṃvaseyya na āvaseyya na parivaseyya pamādaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; pamādā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, pamādena na saṃvase.

---

[1] Si unāho. [2] B^p suppaṃ.
[3] B^p S paca°; B^p *ad.* suppaṃ; S *ad.* soppaṃ.
[4] B^p suppanā; S soppanā. [5] S *ad.* thīnañ ca.
[6] B^p pañcasu vā k°; S pañcasu k°.
[7] B^p S aniṭṭhita°. [8] B^p S *ad.* abhāvanā.

*Atimāne na tiṭṭheyyā* ti. *Atimāno* ti idh' ekacco paraṃ atimaññati jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe[1] . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā; yo evarupo māno maññanā maññitattaṃ uṇṇati uṇṇamo dhajo sappaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa; ayaṃ vuccati atimāno. *Atimāne na tiṭṭheyyā* ti atimāne na tiṭṭheyya na santiṭṭheyya, atimānaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya, atimānā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, atimāne na tiṭṭheyya.

*Nibbānamanaso naro* ti idh' ekacco dānaṃ dento sīlaṃ samādiyanto uposathakammaṃ karonto pānīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhapento pariveṇaṃ sammajjanto cetiyaṃ vandanto cetiye gandhamālaṃ āropento cetiyaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karonto yaṃkiñci tedhātukaṃ kusalābhisaṃkhāraṃ abhisaṃkharonto na gatihetu na upapattihetu na paṭisandhihetu na bhavahetu na saṃsārahetu na vaṭṭahetu sabban taṃ visaṃyogādhippāyo nibbānaninno nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro abhisaṃkharoti ti, evam pi nibbānamanaso naro. Athavā sabbasaṃkhāradhātuyā cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati, etaṃ santaṃ, etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan ti, evam pi nibbānamanaso naro.

* Na paṇḍitā upadhisukhassa hetu
dānāni[2] dadanti punabbhavāya,
kāmañ ca te upadhiparikkhayāya
dadanti dānaṃ apunabbhavāya.
Na paṇḍitā upadhisukhassa hetu
bhāventi jhānāni punabbhavāya,
kāmañ ca te upadhiparikkhayāya
bhāventi jhānāni apunabbhavāya.

---

* *Untraced; cf.* Jāt. vi, 374.

---

[1] B^p S *om.*
[2] B^p S dadanti.

Te nibbutiṃ abhimanā[1] dadanti
taṃninnacittā[2] tadādhimuttatā[3],
najjo yathā sāgaramajjhagatā[4]
bhavanti nibbānaparāyanā te ti,

nibbānamanaso naro. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Niddaṃ tandiṃ sahe thīnaṃ, pamādena na saṃvase,
atimāne na tiṭṭheyya nibbānamanaso naro ti.

Mosavajje na niyyetha, rūpe snehaṃ
na kubbaye,
mānañ ca parijāneyya, sāhasā virato
care. 9.

*Mosavajje na niyyethā* ti mosavajjaṃ vuccati musāvādo; idh' ekacco sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā ñātimajjhaggato vā pūgamajjhaggato[5] vā rājakulamajjhaggato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho[6]: ehi[7] bho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehī ti; so ajānaṃ vā āha[8] jānāmī ti, jānaṃ vā āha na jānāmī ti; apassaṃ vā āha passāmī ti, passaṃ vā āha na passamī ti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu[9] vā sampajānamusā [10]bhāsitā ti[10], iti[11] vuccati mosavajjaṃ. Api ca tīh' ākārehi catupañcachasatta-aṭṭhah' ākārehi . . . pe . . . imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. *Mosavajje na niyyethā* ti mosavajjena na yāyeyya[12] na vuyheyya na saṃhareyya, mosavajjaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; mosavajjā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, mosavajje na niyyetha.

*Rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye* ti. *Rūpan* ti cattāro ca mahā-

---

[1] Bᵖ abhisamānasā; S abhimanāsā.
[2] Bᵖ S tanninnā tañcittā.
[3] Bᵖ S tadādhimuttā. (*Read* °muttakā ?).
[4] Bᵖ sāgaramajjhapetā; S sāre majjhapetā.
[5] Bᵖ S pugamajjhagato. [6] Bᵖ °phuṭṭho.
[7] Bᵖ eham; S evam. [8] Bᵖ ahaṃ, *throughout*. [9] Si āmissa°.
[10-10] Bᵖ S bhāsito hoti. [11] Bᵖ S idaṃ. [12] Bᵖ *ad.* niyyayeyya.

bhūtā catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ. *Rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye* ti rūpe snehaṃ na kareyya, chandaṃ na kareyya, pemaṃ na kareyya, rāgaṃ na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyyā ti, rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye.

*Mānañ ca parijāneyyā* ti. *Māno* ti ekavidhena māno[1] cittassa uṇṇati. Duvidhena māno, attukkaṃsanamāno, paravambhanamāno. Tividhena māno, seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, hīno 'ham asmī ti māno. Catubbidhena māno, lābhena mānaṃ janeti, yasena mānaṃ janeti, pasaṃsāya mānaṃ janeti, sukhena mānaṃ janeti. Pañcavidhena māno, lābhi 'mhi manāpikānaṃ rūpānan ti mānaṃ janeti[2], manāpikānaṃ saddānam gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānan ti mānaṃ janeti. Chabbidhena māno, cakkhusampadāya mānaṃ janeti, sotasampadāya[3] ghānasampadāya jivhāsampadāya kāyasampadāya manosampadāya mānaṃ janeti. Sattavidhena māno, māno[4] atimāno mānātimāno omāno[5] adhimāno asmimāno micchāmāno. Aṭṭhavidhena māno, lābhena mānaṃ janeti, alābhena omānaṃ janeti, yasena mānaṃ janeti, ayasena omānaṃ janeti, pasaṃsāya mānaṃ janeti, nindāya omānaṃ janeti, sukhena mānaṃ janeti, dukkhena omanaṃ janeti. Navavidhena māno, seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, seyyassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, seyyassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, [6]sadisassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno[6]. Dasavidhena māno, idh' ekacco mānaṃ janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā; yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattaṃ uṇṇati uṇṇamo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa; ayaṃ vuccati māno. *Mānañ ca parijāneyyā* ti mānaṃ tīhi pariññāhi parijāneyya, ñātapariññāya tīraṇapariññāya pahānapariññāya.

---

[1] B^p S *ad.* yā.
[2] B^p S *ad.* labhi 'mhi.
[3] S *ad.* mānaṃ janeti.
[4] B^p S *om.*
[5] B^p S *ad.* sadisamāno.
[6–6] S pe.

Katamā ñātapariññā? Mānaṃ jānāti[1], ayaṃ ekavidhena māno[2], cittassa uṇṇati; ayaṃ duvidhena māno, attukkaṃsanamāno paravambhanamāno . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dasavidhena māno, idh' ekacco mānaṃ janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti jānāti passati; ayaṃ ñātapariññā.

Katamā tīraṇapariññā? [3]Evaṃ ñatvā[3] mānaṃ tīreti aniccato dukkhato . . . pe . . . nissaraṇato tīreti; ayaṃ tīraṇapariññā.

Katamā pahānapariññā? Evaṃ tīretvā[4] mānaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti; ayaṃ pahānapariññā.

Mānañ ca parijāneyyā ti, mānaṃ imāhi tīhi pariññāhi parijāneyyā ti, mānañ ca parijāneyya.

*Sāhasā virato care* ti. Katamā sāhasācariyā? Rattassa rāgacariyā sāhasācariyā, duṭṭhassa dosacariyā sāhasācariyā, mūḷhassa mohacariyā sāhasācariyā, vinibandhassa mānacariyā sāhasācariyā, parāmaṭṭhassa diṭṭhicariyā sāhasācariyā, vikkhepagatassa uddhaccacariyā sāhasācariyā, aniṭṭhaṅgatassa vicikicchācariyā sāhasācariyā, thāmagattassa anusayacariyā sāhasācariyā; ayaṃ sāhasācariyā. *Sāhasā virato care* ti sāhasācariyāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā[5] ti. *Care* ti[5] careyya vicareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyyā ti, sāhasā virato care. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

> Mosavajje na niyyetha, rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye,
> mānañ ca parijāneyya, sāhasā virato care ti.

> Purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyya, nave khantiṃ akubbaye,
> hīyamāne na soceyya, ākāsaṃ[6] na sito siyā. 10.

---

[1] S pajānāti.
[2] S *ad.* yā.
[3–3] B^p S etaṃ ñātaṃ katvā.
[4] B^p S tirayitvā.
[5–5] B^p S *om.*
[6] Si ākassaṃ, *and below.*

*Purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyyā* ti. [1]Purāṇā vuccanti[1] atītā rūpā vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ. Atīte saṃkhāre taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena nābhinandeyya nābhivadeyya na ajjhoseyya abhinandanaṃ abhivadanaṃ ajjhosānaṃ gāhaṃ parāmāsaṃ abhinivesaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyya.

*Nave khantim akubbaye* ti. Navā vuccanti[2] paccuppannā rūpā vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ. Paccuppanne saṃkhāre taṇhāvasena[3] khantiṃ na kareyya chandaṃ na kareyya pemaṃ na kareyya rāgaṃ na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyyā ti, nave khantim akubbaye.

*Hīyamāne na soceyyā* ti hīyamāne hāyamāne parihāyamāne vemāne vigacchamāne antaradhāyamāne na soceyya na kilameyya na parāmaseyya na paridevevva na urattāḷiṃ kandeyya na sammohaṃ āpajjeyya. Cakkhusmiṃ hīyamāne hāyamāne parihāyamāne vemāne vigacchamāne antaradhāyamāne, sotasmiṃ ghānasmiṃ jivhāya kāyasmiṃ rūpasmiṃ saddasmiṃ gandhasmiṃ rasasmiṃ phoṭṭhabbasmiṃ kulasmiṃ gaṇasmiṃ āvāsasmiṃ[4] yasasmiṃ pasaṃsāya sukhasmiṃ cīvarasmiṃ piṇḍapātasmiṃ senāsanasmiṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārasmiṃ hīyamāne hāyamāne parihāyamāne vemāne vigacchamāne antaradhāyamāne *na soceyya* na kilameyya na parāmaseyya na paridevevva na urattāḷiṃ kandeyya na sammohaṃ āpajjeyyā ti, hīyamāne na soceyya.

*Ākāsaṃ na sito siyā* ti. Ākāsaṃ vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Kiṃkāraṇā ākāsaṃ vuccati taṇhā? Yāya taṇhāya rūpaṃ ākassati samākassati gaṇhāti parāmasati abhinivisati vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññāṇaṃ gatiṃ upapattiṃ paṭisandhiṃ bhavaṃ saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭaṃ ākassati samākassati gaṇhāti parāmasati abhinivisati, taṃkāraṇā ākāsaṃ vuccati taṇhā. *Ākāsaṃ na sito siyā* ti [5]taṇhaṃ na sito[5] siyā, taṇ-

[1–1] Bᵖ (S ?) purāṇaṃ vuccati. [2] Bᵖ S vuccati.
[3] Bᵖ S *ad.* diṭṭhivasena. [4] Bᵖ S *ad.* labhasmiṃ.
[5–5] Bᵖ S taṇhānissito na.

haṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; taṇhāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, ākāsaṃ na sito siyā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyya, nave khantim akubbaye,
hīyamāne na soceyya, ākāsaṃ na sito siyā ti.

Gedhaṃ brūmi mahogho ti, ācamamaṃ[1]
brūmi jappanaṃ,
ārammaṇaṃ pakappanaṃ, kāmapaṅko duraccayo. 11.

*Gedhaṃ brūmi mahogho tī*[2] ti. Gedho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Mahogho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Gedhaṃ brūmi mahogho ti gedhaṃ mahogho ti *brūmi* ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi pakāsemī ti, gedhaṃ brūmi mahogho ti.

*Ācamaṃ brūmi jappanan* ti. Ācamā vuccati tanhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Jappanā pi vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Ācamaṃ brūmi jappanan* ti ācamaṃ jappanā ti *brūmi* ācikkhāmi[3] desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi[3] uttānīkaromi pakāsemī ti, ācamaṃ brūmi jappanaṃ.

*Ārammaṇaṃ*[4] *pakappanan* ti. Ārammaṇā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Pakappanā pi vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlan ti. *Ārammaṇaṃ pakappanaṃ kāmapaṅko duraccayo* ti. *Kāmapaṅko* kāmakaddamo kāmakileso kāmapalipo kāmapalibodho[5] duraccayo durativatto duttaro duppataro dussamatikkamo dubbītivatto ti, kāmapaṅko duraccayo. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

---

[1] PTS. ājavaṃ. [2] Si *om.*
[3-3] B^p S pe. [4] B^p *ad.* pi.
[5] B^p S °rodho.

Gedhaṃ brūmi mahogho ti, ācamaṃ brūmi jappanaṃ,
ārammaṇaṃ pakappanaṃ, kāmapaṅko duraccayo ti.

Saccā avokkamma[1] muni thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo,
sabbaṃ so paṭinissajja sa ve santo ti vuccati. 12.

*Saccā avokkamma munī* ti saccavācāya avokkamanto, sammādiṭṭhiyā avokkamanto, ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā avokkamanto. *Munī* ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ; yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so munī ti, saccā avokkamma muni.

*Thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo* ti. Thalaṃ vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ; yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. *Brāhmaṇo* ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ vāhitattā brāhmaṇo . . . pe . . . anissito[2] tādi pavuccate[3] brahmā. *Thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo* ti brāhmaṇo thale[4] tiṭṭhati, dīpe tiṭṭhati, tāṇe tiṭṭhati, leṇe tiṭṭhati, saraṇe tiṭṭhati, abhaye tiṭṭhati, accute tiṭṭhati, amate tiṭṭhati, nibbāne tiṭṭhatī ti, thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

*Sabbaṃ so paṭinissajjā* ti. Sabbaṃ vuccati dvādasāyatanāni: cakkhuñ c' eva rūpā ca . . . pe . . . mano c' eva dhammā ca. Yato ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu chandarāgo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃ gato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo; ettāvatā pi sabbaṃ cattaṃ hoti vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissaṭṭhaṃ. Yato taṇhā ca diṭṭhi ca māno ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā abhāvaṃgatā[5] āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, ettāvatā pi sabbaṃ cattaṃ hoti vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissaṭṭhaṃ. Yato puññābhisaṃkhāro ca apuññābhisaṃkhāro ca āneñjābhisaṃkhāro ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃgatā āyatiṃ anuppāda-

---

[1] Bp S avokkamaṃ, *and below.* [2] Bp S asito.
[3] Bp S *ad.* sa. [4] Si *om.*
[5] Bp S anabhāvaṃ°.

dhammā; ettāvatā pi sabbaṃ cattaṃ hoti vantaṃ[1] pahīnaṃ paṭinissaṭṭhan ti, sabbaṃ so paṭinissajja.

*Sa ve santo ti vuccatī* ti so santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti *vuccati* kathiyati bhaṇiyati dīpiyati vohariyatī ti, sa ve santo ti vuccati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Saccā avokkamma muni thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo,
sabbaṃ so paṭinissajja sa ve santo ti vuccatī ti.

S a v e v i d v ā[2], s a v e d a g ū, ñ a t v ā d h a m m a ṃ a n i s s i t o
s a m m ā s o l o k e i r i y ā n o n a - p p i h e t ī d h a k a s s a c i. 13.

*Sa ve vidvā sa vedagū* ti. *Vidvā* ti vidvā vijjāgato ñāṇī buddhimā[3] vibhāvī medhāvī; *vedagū* ti vedā[4] vuccati catūsu maggesu ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbavedanāsu vītarāgo sabbavedam aticca vedagū so ti, sa ve vidvā sa vedagū.

*Ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito* ti[5] ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. *Anissito* ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhinissayo. Taṇhānissayaṃ pahāya diṭṭhinissayaṃ paṭinissajjitvā cakkhuṃ anissito, sotaṃ anissito, ghānaṃ anissito . . . pe . . . diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme anissito anallīno anupagato anajjhosito anadhimutto nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto[6] vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito.

*Sammā so loke iriyāno* ti yato ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu chandarāgo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃ gato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo; ettāvatā pi

[1] Bᵖ S *ad.* muttaṃ.
[2] Si viddhā, *throughout.*
[3] Bᵖ S *om.*
[4] Si vedo.
[5] Bᵖ *ad.* ñatvā ti.
[6] Bᵖ S *ad.* visaññutto.

sammā so loke carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti. Yato puññābhisaṃkhāro ca apuññābhisaṃkhāro ca āneñjābhisaṃkhāro ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā; ettāvatā pi sammā so loke carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpetī ti, sammā so loke iriyāno.

*Na-ppihetīdha kassacī* ti pihā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass' esā pihā taṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā; so kassaci na-ppiheti khattiyassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā vessassa vā suddassa vā gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā devassa vā manussassa vā ti, na-ppihetīdha kassaci. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sa ve vidvā, sa vedagū, ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito
sammā so loke iriyāno na-ppihetīdha kassacī ti.

Y o c a k ā m e a c c a t a r i s a ṅ g a ṃ l o k e d u r-
a c c a y a ṃ,
n a s o s o c a t i n ā j j h e t i c h i n n a s o t o a b a n-
d h a n o. 14.

*Yo ca kāme accatari saṅgaṃ loke duraccayan* ti. [1]*Yo ti*[1] yo yādiso yathāyutto yathāvihito yathāpakāro yaṃṭhānappatto yaṃdhammasamannāgato khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā devo vā manusso vā. *Kāmā* ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā. *Saṅgā* ti satta saṅgā, rāgasaṅgo dosasaṅgo mohasaṅgo mānasaṅgo diṭṭhisaṅgo kilesasaṅgo duccaritasaṅgo. *Loke* ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke[2]. *Duraccayan* ti yo kāme ca saṅge ca loke duraccaye durativatte duttare duppatare dussamatikkame dubbītivatte attari[3] uttari pattari[4] samatikkami vītivattayī[5] ti, yo ca kāme accatari saṅgaṃ loke duraccayaṃ.

---

[1-1] Si *om.* [2] Bᵖ S *ad.* saṅgaloke. [3] Bᵖ S atari.
[4] Bᵖ S patari. [5] Bᵖ S vītivattati.

*Na so socati nājjhetī* ti vipariṇatam vā vatthum na socati, pariṇatasmim vā vatthusmim na socati, cakkhu me vipariṇatan ti na socati, sotam me, ghānam me, jivhā me, kāyo me, rūpā me, saddā me, gandhā me, rasā me, phoṭṭhabbā me, kulam me, gaṇo me, āvāso me, lābho me, yaso me, pasamsā me, sukham me, cīvaram me, piṇḍapāto me, senāsanam me, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā me, mātā me, pitā me, bhātā me, bhaginī me, putto me, dhītā me, mittā me, amaccā me, ñātisālohitā me vipariṇatā ti na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammoham āpajjatī ti, na socati. *Nājjhetī* ti nājjheti na ajjheti na upanijjhāyati na nijjhāyāti na pajjhāyati; athavā na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjatī ti[1], na so socati nājjheti.

*Chinnasoto abandhano* ti[2]. Sotā[3] vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. Yass' esā sotā taṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā [4]vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā[4] ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati chinnasoto. *Abandhano* ti [5]satta bandhanā ti[5], rāgabandhanam dosabandhanam mohabandhanam mānabandhanam diṭṭhibandhanam[6] kilesabandhanam duccaritabandhanam. Yass' etāni[7] bandhanāni[8] pahīnāni samucchinnāni [9]vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni[9] ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni, so vuccati abandhano ti, chinnasoto abandhano. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yo ca kāme accatari saṅgam loke duraccayam,
na so socati nājjheti chinnasoto abandhano ti.

Y a m p u b b e, t a m v i s o s e h i, p a c c h ā t e
m ā h u k i ñ c a n a m,
m a j j h e c e n o g a h e s s a s i[10], u p a s a n t o
c a r i s s a s i[11]. 15.

---

[1] Bp S *ad.* najjhetī ti. [2] Bp S *ad.* sotam.
[3] S *om.* [4–4] Bp S pe.
[5–5] Bp S *om.* [6] Si *om.* [7] Bp S ete.
[8] Bp S bandhanā, *and so on down to* daḍḍhā.
[9–9] Bp S pe. [10] Bp gahessati. [11] Bp S carissati.

*Yaṃ pubbe taṃ visosehī* ti. Atīte saṃkhāre ārabbha ye kilesā uppajjeyyuṃ, te kilese sosehi visosehi sukkhāpehi[1] pajahehi[2] vinodehi byantīkarohi anabhāvaṃ gamehī ti, evam pi yaṃ pubbe taṃ visosehi. Athavā ye atītā kammābhisaṃkhārā avipakkavipākā, te kammābhisaṃkhāre sosehi visosehi sukkhāpehi[3] abījaṃ karohi pajahi[2] vinodehi byantīkarohi anabhāvaṃ gamehī ti, evam pi yaṃ pubbe taṃ visosehi.

*Pacchā te māhu kiñcanan* ti pacchā vuccati anāgataṃ. Anāgate saṃkhāre ārabbha yāni[4] uppajjeyyuṃ rāgakiñcanaṃ dosakiñcanaṃ mohakiñcanaṃ mānakiñcanaṃ[5] diṭṭhikiñcanaṃ kilesakiñcanaṃ duccaritakiñcanaṃ, [6]imāni kiñcanāni[6] tuyhaṃ mā ahu mā pātum[5] akāsi mā janesi mā sañjanesi mā nibbattesi mā abhinibbattesi pajahi vinodehi byantīkarohi anabhāvaṃ gamehī ti, pacchā te māhu kiñcanaṃ.

*Majjhe ce no gahessasī*[7] ti majjhaṃ vuccanti[8] paccuppannā rūpā vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ, paccuppanne saṃkhāre taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena na gahessasi na uggahessasi na gaṇhissasi na parāmasissasi nābhinandissasi nābhivadissasi[9] na ajjhosissasi; abhinandanaṃ abhivadanaṃ[10] ajjhosānaṃ gāhaṃ parāmāsaṃ abhinivesaṃ pajahissasi vinodissasi byantīkarissasi anabhāvaṃ gamissasī ti, majjhe ce no gahessasi.

*Upasanto carissasī* ti rāgassa santattā santo[11], dosassa santattā santo[12] . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārānaṃ santattā samitattā[13] vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho carissasi viharissasi[14] iriyissasi vattissasi

[1] Bᵖ *ad.* visukkhāpehi. [2] Si pajahi.
[3] Bᵖ S *ad.* visukkhāpehi. [4] Bᵖ S ye.
[5] Bᵖ S *om.* [6–6] Bᵖ S ime kiñcanā.
[7] Bᵖ gahessī. [8] Bᵖ S vuccati.
[9] Bᵐ nābhicarissasi; S nābhiramissasi.
[10] S abhivimanaṃ. [11] Bᵖ *om.*; S samitattā upasamitattā.
[12] Bᵖ S samitattā upasamitattā.
[13] Bᵖ S *ad.* upasamitattā. [14] Si viharissi.

pālissasi yapissasi yāpissasī ti, upasanto carissasi. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yaṃ pubbe. taṃ visosehi, pacchā te māhu kiñcanaṃ,
majjhe ce no gahessasi, upasanto carissasī ti.

S a b b a s o n ā m a r ū p a s m i ṃ y a s s a n' a t t h i m a m ā y i t a ṃ,
a s a t ā c a n a s o c a t i, s a v e l o k e n a j i y y a t i. 16.

*Sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ yassa n' atthi mamāyitan* ti. *Sabbaso* ti sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ asesaṃ nissesaṃ pariyādāyavacanam etaṃ sabbaso ti. *Nāman* ti cattāro arūpino khandhā. *Rūpan* ti cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ. *Yassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Mamattan ti dve mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ diṭṭhimamattaṃ. *Sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ yassa n' atthi mamāyitan* ti sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ mamattā yassa n' atthi[1] na saṃvijjanti n' upalabbhanti pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ yassa n' atthi mamāyitaṃ.

*Asatā ca na socatī* ti vipariṇataṃ vā vatthuṃ na socati, vipariṇatasmiṃ vā vatthusmiṃ na socati: cakkhu me vipariṇatan ti na socati, sotaṃ me, ghānaṃ me, jivhā me, kāyo me, rūpā me, saddā me, gandhā me, rasā me, phoṭṭhabbā me, kulaṃ me, gaṇo me, āvāso me, lābho me . . . pe . . . ñātisālohitā me vipariṇatā ti na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷiṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjatī ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati. Athavā asātāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷiṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjatī ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati. Athavā cakkhurogena phuṭṭho pareto . . . pe . . . ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsappasamphassena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato na socati

[1] S *ad.* na santi.

na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷiṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjatī ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati. Athavā asante asaṃvijjamāne anupalabbhiyamāne[1] ahu vata me, taṃ vata me n' atthi, siyā vata me, taṃ vatāhaṃ na labhāmī ti na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷiṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjatī ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati.

*Sa ve loke na jiyyatī* ti yassa mayhaṃ vā idaṃ, paresaṃ vā idan ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhiniviṭṭhaṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ atthi, tassa jāni atthi. **Bhāsitam** pi h' etaṃ:

* Jinno rathassamaṇikuṇḍale ca
putte ca dāre ca tath' eva jinno
sabbesu bhogesu asevitesu
kasmā na santappasi sokakāle ?

Pubb' eva maccaṃ vijahanti bhogā,
macco va[2] ne pubbataraṃ jahāti,
asassatā[3] bhogino kāmakāmī,
tasmā na socām' ahaṃ sokakāle.

Udeti āpūrati veti cando,
atthaṃ gametvāna paleti suriyo,
viditā mayā sattuka[4] lokadhammā,
tasmā na socām' ahaṃ sokakāle ti.

Yassa mayhaṃ vā idaṃ, paresaṃ vā idan ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhiniviṭṭhaṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ n' atthi, tassa jāni n' atthi. Bhāsitam pi h' etaṃ: † Nandasi samaṇā ti, kiṃ laddhā āvuso ti ? Tena hi samaṇa socasī ti, kiṃ jiyittha āvuso ti ? Tena hi samaṇa n' eva nandasi na socasī ti, evam āvuso ti.

---

* Jāt. iii, 153. † *Untraced.*

---

1 Si n' upa°. 2 Bᵖ ca. 3 Si assakā.
4 Si aṭṭha; Bᵖ S satthuka; *cf. p.* 124.

* Cirassaṃ vata passāma brāhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ
anandiṃ anighaṃ bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ loke visattikan ti;

sa ve loke na jiyyati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ yassa n' atthi mamāyitaṃ,
asatā ca na socati, sa ve loke na jiyyatī ti.

Yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ,
mamattaṃ so asaṃvindaṃ n' atthi me ti na socati. 17.

*Yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanan* ti. *Yassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Yassa mayhaṃ vā idaṃ paresaṃ vā idan ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhiniviṭṭhaṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ n' atthi[1] na saṃvijjati n' upalabbhati, pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhan ti, evam pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: † Nāyaṃ bhikkhave kāyo tumhākaṃ, na pi aññesaṃ. Purāṇam idaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ abhisaṃkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ vedaniyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaṃ yeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasikaroti. Iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati, imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati; yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā saṃkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tv eva asesavirāganirodhā[2] saṃkhāranirodho . . . pe . . . evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti, evam pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:

---

* S. i, 1, *with variants; cf.* Jāt. iv. 476. † S. ii, 64.

---

[1] S *ad.* na santi. [2] S (Bᵖ ?) °nirodho.

* Suññato lokaṃ avekkhassu Mogharāja sadā sato,
attānudiṭṭhiṃ ūhacca evaṃ maccutaro siyā:
evaṃ lokaṃ avekkhantaṃ maccurājā na passatī ti.

evaṃ pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: † Yaṃ bhikkhave na[1] tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha; taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī ti. Kiñ ca bhikkhave na[1] tumhākaṃ? [2]Rūpaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ[2], taṃ pajahatha; taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ na[1] tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha; taṃ[3] pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yaṃ imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ, taṃ jano hareyya vā ḍaheyya vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya, api nu tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: amhe jano harati vā ḍahati vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karotī ti? No h' etaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi no etaṃ bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti. Evaṃ eva[4] kho bhikkhave yaṃ na[1] tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha; taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī ti. Kiñ ca bhikkhave na[1] tumhākaṃ? [2]Rūpaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ[2], taṃ pajahatha; taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha; taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī ti, evaṃ pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ. Bhāsitaṃ pi h' etaṃ:

‡ Suddhagamasamuppādaṃ suddhasaṃkhārasantatiṃ
passantassa yathābhūtaṃ na bhayaṃ hoti, Gāmaṇi.
Tiṇakaṭṭhasamaṃ lokaṃ, yadā paññāya passati,
nāññaṃ patthayate kiñci aññatra appaṭisandhiyā[5].

* Sn. 1119. † S. iii, 33; M. i, 140.
‡ *Untraced.*

[1] S *om.* [2–2] S *om.* [3] S *ad.* vo.
[4] Si *om.*
[5] Bᵖ S *ad.* evam pi . . . kiñcanaṃ, *as after the next quotation.*

Vajirā bhikkhunī Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad avoca:

* Kan nu satto[1] ti paccesi māradiṭṭhigataṃ nu te,
suddhasaṃkhārapuñjo 'yaṃ na-y-idha sattūpalabbhati.
Yathā pi aṅgasambhārā hoti sabbo[2] ratho iti;
evaṃ khandhesu santesu hoti satto ti sammuti[3].
Dukkham eva hi sambhoti, dukkhaṃ tiṭṭhati veti ca,
nāññatra dukkhā sambhoti, nāññaṃ dukkhā nirujjhatī ti,

evam pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ. † Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ sammannesati[4], yāvatā rūpassa gati. Vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññāṇaṃ sammannesati, yāvatā viññāṇassa gati. Tassa rūpaṃ sammannesato yāvatā rūpassa gati, vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññāṇaṃ sammannesato yāvatā viññāṇassa gati, yam pi yassa hoti, ahan ti vā maman ti vā asmī ti vā; tam pi tassa na hotī ti, evam pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ.

‡ Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Suñño loko suñño loko ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante suñño loko ti vuccatī ti? Yasmā kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā suñño loko ti vuccatī ti. Kiñ c' Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā? Cakkhu kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, rūpā suññā, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ suññaṃ, cakkhusamphasso suñño, yadidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vā, tam pi suññaṃ. Sotaṃ suññaṃ, saddaṃ suññaṃ, ghānaṃ suññaṃ, gandhaṃ suññaṃ, jivhā suññā, rasā suññā, kāyo suñño, phoṭṭhabbā suññā, mano suñño, dhammo suñño, manoviññāṇaṃ suññaṃ, manosamphasso suñño, yadidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā aduk-

* S. i, 135. † S. iv, 197.
‡ S. iv, 54.

[1] Bp sato. [2] Bp saddo.
[3] Si sammati. [4] Bp S samanesati.

kha-m-asukhaṃ vā, taṃ pi suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā; yasmā kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā suñño loko ti vuccatī ti, evam pi yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ.

*Mamattaṃ so asaṃvindan* ti. *Mamattā* ti dve mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ diṭṭhimamattaṃ. Taṇhāmamattaṃ pahāya diṭṭhimamattaṃ paṭinissajjitvā mamattaṃ avindanto asaṃvindanto anadhigacchanto appaṭilabhanto ti, mamattaṃ so asaṃvindaṃ.

*N' atthi me ti na socatī* ti vipariṇataṃ vā vatthuṃ na socati, vipariṇatasmiṃ vā vatthusmiṃ na socati, cakkhu me vipariṇatan ti na socati. Sotaṃ me . . . pe . . . sālohitā me vipariṇatā ti, na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷiṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjatī ti, n' atthi me ti na socati. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yassa n' atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ,
mamattaṃ so asaṃvindaṃ n' atthi me ti na socatī ti.

Aniṭṭhurī anānugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo,
taṃ ānisaṃsaṃ pabrūmi pucchito avikampinaṃ. 18.

*Aniṭṭhurī anānugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo* ti. Katamaṃ niṭṭhuriyaṃ? Idh' ekacco niṭṭhurī[1] hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upasuyyati[2] issaṃ bandhati; yaṃ evarūpaṃ niṭṭhuriyaṃ, niṭṭhuriyakammaṃ issā issāyanā issayitattaṃ ussuyā ussuyanā ussuyitattaṃ; idaṃ vuccati niṭṭhuriyaṃ. Yass' etaṃ niṭṭhuriyaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ [3]vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ[3] ñāṇagginā daḍḍhaṃ; so vuccati aniṭṭhurī ti, aniṭṭhurī[4]. *Anānugiddho* ti gedho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ.

---

[1] Bᵖ S *ad.* yo. [2] Bᵖ ussuyati.
[3–3] Bᵖ S pe. [4] Bᵖ S *om.*

Yass' eso gedho pahīno samucchinno [1] vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko [1] ñāṇagginā daḍḍho; so vuccati anānugiddho. So rūpe agiddho [2] . . . pe . . . diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu agiddho agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno [3] vītagedho vigatagedho cattagedho vantagedho muttagedho pahīnagedho paṭinissaṭṭhagedho vītarāgo vigatarāgo cattarago vantarāgo muttarāgo pahīnarāgo paṭinissaṭṭharāgo nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhappaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, aniṭṭhurī anānugiddho.

*Anejo sabbadhī samo* ti. Ejā vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass' esā ejā taṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā [1] vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā [1] ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati [4] anejo. Ejāya pahīnattā anejo so lābhe pi na iñjati, alābhe pi na iñjati, yase pi na iñjati, ayase pi na iñjati, pasaṃsāya pi na iñjati, nindāya pi na iñjati, sukhe pi na iñjati, dukkhe pi na iñjati na calati na vedhati na-ppavedhati na sampavedhatī ti, anejo. *Sabbadhī* [5] *samo* ti [5]. Sabbaṃ vuccati dvādasāyatanāni; cakkhu c' eva rūpā ca . . . pe . . . mano c' eva dhammā ca. Yato ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu chandarāgo pahīno hotı ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅgato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo, so vuccati sabbattha samo sabbattha tādi sabbattha majjhatto sabbattha upekkhako ti, anejo sabbadhī samo.

*Taṃ ānisaṃsaṃ pabrūmi pucchito avikampinan* ti avikampinaṃ puggalānaṃ [6] phuṭṭho pucchito yācito ajjhesito pasādito ime cattāro ānisaṃse pabrūmi. Yo so aniṭṭhurī anānugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo ti brūmi ācikkhāmi [7] pakāsemī ti, taṃ ānisaṃsaṃ pabrūmi pucchito avikampinaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

> Aniṭṭhurī anānugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo,
> taṃ ānisaṃsaṃ pabrūmi pucchito avikampinan ti.

---

[1–1] Bᵖ S pe. [2] Bᵖ *ad.* sadde.
[3] Bᵖ S anajjhāpanno. [4] S *ad.* dvādasāya.
[5–5] S *om.*; S sambodhāya. [6] Bᵖ puggalaṃ.
[7] Bᵖ S *ad.* pe.

Anejassa vijānato n' atthi [1]kāci nisaṃkhiti[1],
virato so viyārambhā[2] khemaṃ passati sabbadhi. 19.

*Anejassa vijānato* ti. Ejā vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass' esā ejā taṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā [3]vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā[3] ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati anejo. Ejāya pahīnattā anejo, so lābhe pi na iñjati, alābhe pi na iñjati, yase pi na iñjati, ayase pi na iñjati, nindāya pi na iñjati, pasaṃsāya pi na iñjati, sukhe pi na iñjati, dukkhe pi na iñjati[4] na calati na vedhati na-ppavedhati na sampavedhati[5], anejassa. *Vijānato* ti jānato ājānato vijānato paṭivijānato paṭivijjhato sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti jānato ājānato vijānato paṭivijānato paṭivijjhato, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃkiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti jānato ājānato vijānato paṭivijānato paṭivijjhato ti, anejassa vijānato.

*N' atthi kāci nisaṃkhitī* ti nisaṃkhitiyo vuccanti puññābhisaṃkhāro, apuññābhisaṃkhāro, āneñjābhisaṃkhāro. Yato puññābhisaṃkhāro ca apuññābhisaṃkhāro ca āneñjābhisaṃkhāro ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṅgatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā; ettāvatā nisaṃkhitiyo n' atthi[6] na saṃvijjanti n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, n' atthi [7]kāci nisaṃkhiti[7].

*Virato so viyārambhā* ti viyārambhā[8] vuccati[9] puññābhisaṃkhāro apuññābhisaṃkhāro[10] āneñjābhisaṃkhāro. Yato puññābhisaṃkhāro ca apuññābhisaṃkhāro ca āneñjābhi-

---

[1–1] S kāni pi saṃthiti.
[2] Bp viriyārabbhā; S viriyārambho, *and below.*
[3–3] Bp S pe.
[4] S *ad.* pi.
[5] Si °tī ti.
[6] S *ad.* [na] socati.
[7–7] S kānici saṃkhiti.
[8] Bp viriyārabbho; S *om.*
[9] S *ad.* pītiviriyārambho vuccati.
[10] S *om.*

saṃkhāro ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃgatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā; ettāvatā[1] viyārambhā[2] ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhito nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā[3] ti, virato so viyārambhā.

*Khemaṃ passati sabbadhī* ti bhayakaro[4] rāgo, bhayakaro[5] doso, bhayakaro[5] moho . . . pe[4] . . . bhayakarā[5] [6]kilesā. Bhayakarassa rāgassa pahīnattā . . . pe . . .[6] bhayakarānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahīnattā sabbattha khemaṃ passati, sabbattha abhayaṃ passati, sabbattha anītikaṃ passati, sabbattha anupaddavaṃ passati, sabbattha anupasaggaṃ[7] passati, sabbattha passaddhaṃ[8] passatī ti, khemaṃ passati sabbadhi. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Anejassa vijānato n' atthi kāci nisaṃkhiti,
virato so viyārambhā khemaṃ passati sabbadhī ti.

Na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate[9]
muni,
santo so vītamaccharo nādeti na nirassatī ti Bhagavā. 20.

*Na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate munī* ti. Monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ; [6]yā paññā pajānanā[6] . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so munī ti, muni. Seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā hīno 'ham asmī ti vā na vadati na katheti na bhaṇati na dīpayati na voharatī ti, na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate muni.

*Santo so vītamaccharo* ti. *Santo* ti rāgassa santattā[10] santo, dosassa mohassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārānaṃ santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vi-

[1] B^p *ad.* arabbhā; S *ad.* ārambho.
[2] B^p viriyārabbhā; S *ad.* viriyārambho.
[3] B^p S viharatī. [4] B^p S *om.*
[5] B^p S bhayakaraṃ. [6-6] B^p S *om.*
[7] S anupassattaggaṃ [anupassant° ?].
[8] B^p anupassaṭṭhaṃ; S anupassattaṭṭhaṃ.
[9] S carate, *and below.* [10] B^p S *ad.* samitattā.

gatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo so. *Vītamaccharo* ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ. Yass' etaṃ macchariyaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ [1] vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ [1] ñāṇagginā daḍḍhaṃ, so vuccati vītamaccharo vigatamaccharo cattamaccharo vantamaccharo muttamaccharo pahīnamaccharo paṭinissaṭṭhamaccharo ti, santo so vītamaccharo.

*Nādeti na nirassatī ti, Bhagavā* ti [2]. *Nādetī* ti rūpaṃ nādeti [3] nādiyati [4] na upādiyati na gaṇhāti na parāmasati nābhinivisati, vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññāṇaṃ gatiṃ upapattiṃ paṭisandhiṃ bhavaṃ saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭaṃ nādeti [3] nādiyati [4] na upādiyati na gaṇhāti na parāmasati nābhinivisatī ti, nādeti. *Na nirassatī* ti rūpaṃ na pajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti; vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññāṇaṃ gatiṃ upapattiṃ paṭisandhiṃ bhavaṃ saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭaṃ na pajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti [5], [6] na nirassati [6]. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanaṃ . . . pe . . . sacchikā paññatti yad idaṃ Bhagavā ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate muni,
santo so vītamaccharo nādeti na nirassatī ti Bhagavā.

PAṆṆARASAMO [3] ATTADAṆḌASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO [7].

---

[1–1] Bᵖ S pe.
[2] S *om.*
[3] Bᵖ S *om.*
[4] Si nādayati.
[5] Si gametī ti.
[6–6] Bᵖ S *om.*
[7] Bᵖ S samatto pannarasamo.

## SOḶASAMO[1] SĀRIPUTTASUTTANIDDESO[2].

Na me diṭṭho ito pubbe
icc-āyasmā Sāriputto
[3]na suto[3] uda kassaci
evaṃ vagguvado[4] satthā tusitā gaṇi-
m-āgato. 1.

*Na me diṭṭho ito pubbe* ti ito pubbe na[5] mayā[6] diṭṭhapubbo so Bhagavā iminā cakkhunā iminā attabhāvena. Yadā Bhagavā tāvatiṃsabhavane pāricchattakamūle paṇḍukambalasilāyaṃ vassaṃ vuṭṭho devagaṇaparivuto majjhe maṇimayena sopāṇena Saṅkassanagaraṃ otiṇṇo imaṃ dassanaṃ pubbe na diṭṭho ti, na me diṭṭho ito pubbe.

*Icc-āyasmā Sāriputto* ti. *Iccā* ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etaṃ, iccā ti. *Āyasmā* ti piyavacanaṃ guruvacanaṃ[7] sagāravasappaṭissavacanam etaṃ, āyasmā ti. *Sāriputto* ti tassa therassa nāmaṃ saṃkhā samaññā paññatti vohāro nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ abhilāpo ti, icc-āyasmā Sāriputto.

*Na suto uda kassacī* ti. *Nā* ti paṭikkhepo. *Udā* ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etaṃ, udā ti. *Kassacī* ti kassaci khattiyassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā vessassa vā suddassa vā gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā devassa vā manussassa vā ti, na suto uda kassaci.

---

[1] Bᵖ S *om.* [2] Bᵖ S °niddesi anukkaṭi. [3–3] S na-ssuto.
[4] Si *v.l.* vaggugado; S vaggukādā (*below* °gado).
[5] Bᵖ S me. [6] S (Bᵖ ?) *ad.* na.
[7] Bᵖ S garu°.

*Evaṃ vagguvado*[1] *satthā* ti evaṃ vagguvado[1] madhuravado[1] pemaniyavado[1] hadayaṅgamavado[2] karavikarudamañjussaro[3]. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato kho pana tassa Bhagavato mukhato ghoso niccharati, visaṭṭho ca suviññeyyo[4] ca mañju ca savanīyo ca bindhu[5] ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādi ca. Yadā[6] parisaṃ kho pana so Bhagavā sārena viññāpeti; na tassa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Brahmassaro kho pana so Bhagavā karavikabhāṇī ti, evaṃ vagguvado[1]. *Satthā* ti satthā[7] Bhagavā satthavāho. Yathā satthavāho satthe kantāraṃ tāreti, corakantāraṃ tāreti, vāḷakantāraṃ tāreti, dubbhikkhakantāraṃ tāreti, nirudakantāraṃ[8] tāreti uttāreti nitthāreti patāreti[9] khemantabhūmiṃ sampāpeti; evam eva Bhagavā satthavāho satte kantāraṃ tāreti; jātikantāraṃ tāreti, [10]jarākantāraṃ tāreti[10], byādhikantāraṃ tāreti . . . pe . . . maraṇasokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsakantāraṃ tāreti, rāgakantāraṃ tāreti, dosamohamānadiṭṭhikilesaduccaritakantāraṃ tāreti, rāgagahaṇaṃ tāreti, dosamohamānadiṭṭhigahaṇaṃ tāreti[11], kilesagahaṇaṃ tāreti uttāreti nitthāreti patāreti khemantaṃ amataṃ nibbānaṃ sampāpetī ti, evam pi Bhagavā satthavāho. Athavā Bhagavā netā vinetā anunetā saññāpetā nijjhāpetā pekkhatā pasādetā ti, evam pi Bhagavā satthavāho. Athavā Bhagavā[12] anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā, asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchāsamannāgatā ti, evam pi Bhagavā satthavāho ti, evaṃ vagguvado satthā.

*Tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato* ti Bhagavā tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkanto ti, evam pi tusitā gaṇim-āgato.

---

[1] S °gado.
[2] S pāhadayaṅgamagado.
[3] B[p] karavikarutamañjusaro.
[4] B[p] S viññ°.
[5] S bindu.
[6] B[p] S yathā.
[7] Si *om.*
[8] Si nirudda°; S nirūdaka°.
[9] Si pattāreti, *and below.*
[10–10] Si *om.*
[11] B[p] S *om.*
[12] B[p] Si *om.*

Athavā [1]*tusitā* vuccanti devā [1]. Te tuṭṭhā santuṭṭhā attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā, tusitadevalokato [2] gaṇi-m-āgato ti, evam pi tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato.

Athavā [3]*tusitā* vuccanti arahanto [3]. Te tuṭṭhā santuṭṭhā attamanā paripuṇṇasaṃkappā arahantānaṃ gaṇi-m-āgato ti, evam pi tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato.

*Gaṇī* ti gaṇī, Bhagavā gaṇācariyo ti gaṇī, gaṇassa satthā ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ pariharatī ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ ovadatī ti gaṇī, gaṇam anusāsatī ti gaṇī, visārado gaṇam [4] upasaṅkamatī ti gaṇī, gaṇassa [5] sussati, sotaṃ odahati, aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapetī ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patiṭṭhāpetī ti gaṇī, bhikkhugaṇassa gaṇī, bhikkhunīgaṇassa gaṇī, upāsakagaṇassa gaṇī [6] upāsikāgaṇassa gaṇī, rājagaṇassa gaṇī, khattiyagaṇassa brāhmaṇagaṇassa vessagaṇassa suddagaṇassa devagaṇassa [6] gaṇī [7], brahmagaṇassa gaṇī saṅghī gaṇī gaṇācariyo. *Āgato* upagato samupagato [7] sampatto Saṅkassanagaran ti, tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero [8]:

Na me diṭṭho ito pubbe icc-āyasmā Sāriputto
na suto uda kassaci
evaṃ vagguvado satthā tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato ti.

sadevakassa lokassa, yathā dissati cakkhumā:
sabbaṃ tamaṃ vinodetva eko ca [9] ratiṃ ajjhagā. 2.

*Sadevakassa lokassā* ti sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāyā ti, sadevakassa lokassa.

*Yathā dissati cakkhumā* ti yathā Bhagavantaṃ tāvatiṃsabhavane pāricchattakamūle paṇḍukambalasilāyaṃ nisinnaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ devatā passanti, tathā manussā

1–1 B^p S devā v° t°.
2 B^p S devalokato.
3–3 B^p S arahanto v° t°.
4 B^p gaṇiṃ.
5 Si gaṇissa; S gaṇāya.
6 S *om.*
7 B^p S *om.*
8 B^p Si thero Sāriputto, *always in this formula.*
9 B^p va.

passanti. Yathā manussā passanti, tathā devatā passanti. Yathā devānaṃ dissati, tathā manussānaṃ dissati. Yathā manussānaṃ dissati, tathā devānaṃ dissatī ti, evam pi yathā dissati cakkhumā. Yathā vā pan' ete bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā adantā dantavaṇṇena dissanti, asantā santavaṇṇena dissanti, anupasantā [1] upasantavaṇṇena dissanti, anibbutā nibbutavaṇṇena dissanti; patirūpako mattikākuṇḍalo va lohamāso [2] va suvaṇṇacchanno caranti loke parivāracchannā anto asuddhā bahi sobhamānā ti, na Bhagavā evam pi [3] dissati. Bhagavā bhūtena tacchena tathena yāthāvena aviparittena sabhāvena danto dantavaṇṇena dissati, santo santavaṇṇena dissati, upasanto upasantavaṇṇena dissati, nibbuto nibbutavaṇṇena dissati, akampita-iriyāpathā ca buddhā bhagavanto paṇidhisampannā ti, evam pi yathā dissati cakkhumā. Athavā Bhagavā visuddhasaddo [4] bhaṭakittisaddasiloko [5] nāgabhavane ca supaṇṇabhavane ca yakkhabhavane ca asurabhavane ca gandhabbabhavane ca mahārājabhavane ca indabhavane ca brahmabhavane ca [6] etādiso ca tādiso ca tato ca bhiyyo ti, evam pi yathā dissati cakkhumā. Athavā Bhagavā [7] dasabalehi samannāgato catūhi vesārajjehi catūhi paṭisambhidāhi chahi abhiññāhi chahi buddhadhammehi tejena ca balena ca guṇena ca viriyena ca paññāya ca dissati ñāyati paññāyati.

* Dūre santo pakāsenti himavanto va pabbato
asant' ettha na dissanti rattiṃ khittā yathā sarā ti;

evam pi yathā dissati cakkhumā [7].

*Cakkhumā* ti. Bhagavā pañcahi cakkhūhi cakkhumā; maṃsacakkhunā pi cakkhumā, [8] dibbena cakkhunā [8] pi cakkhumā, paññācakkhunā pi cakkhumā, buddhacakkhunā pi cakkhumā, samantacakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

* Dhp. 304.

[1] S apasantā.
[2] B^p S lohaḍḍhamāro.
[3] B^p S *om.*
[4] Si °saddho; S °satto.
[5] B^p gatakitti°.
[6] B^p *ad.* devabhavane ca eso ca.
[7] Si *om.*
[8-8] B^p S dibbacakkhumā.

Katham Bhagavā mamsacakkhunā pi cakkhumā? Mamsacakkhumhi Bhagavato pañca vaṇṇā samvijjanti: nīlo ca vaṇṇo, pītako ca vaṇṇo, lohitako ca vaṇṇo, kaṇho ca vaṇṇo, odāto ca vaṇṇo; [1] yattha ca Bhagavato [1] akkhilomāni [2] patiṭṭhitāni, tam nīlam hoti sunīlam pāsādikam dassaneyyam ummārapupphasamānam [3]. Tassa parato pītakam hoti supītakam suvaṇṇavaṇṇam pāsādikam dassaneyyam kaṇṇikārapupphasamānam [4]. Ubhato ca akkhikuṭāni [5] Bhagavato lohitakāni honti sulohitakāni pāsādikāni dassaneyyāni indagopakasamāni. [6] Majjhe kaṇham hoti sukaṇham alūkham [7] siniddham [8] pāsādikam dassaneyyam aḷārikaṭṭhakasamānam [9]. Tassa parato odātam hoti su-odātam setam paṇḍaram pāsādikam dassaneyyam osadhitārakasamānam. Tena Bhagavā pākatikena mamsacakkhunā attabhāvapariyāpannena purimasucaritakammābhinibbattena samantā yojanam passati divā c' eva rattiñ ca. Yadā pi caturaṅgasamannāgato andhakāro hoti, suriyo ca atthaṅgamito hoti, kālapakkho ca uposatho hoti, tibbo ca vanasaṇḍo hoti, mahā ca akālamegho [10] abbhuṭṭhito hoti; evarūpe pi caturaṅgasamannāgate andhakāre samantā yojanam passati. N' atthi so kūṭo [11] vā kavāṭam vā pākāro vā pabbato vā gaccho vā latā vā āvaraṇam rūpānam dassanāya. Ekañ ce tilaphalam nimittam katvā tilavāhe pakkhipeyya, tañ ñeva tilaphalam uddhareyya, evam parisuddham Bhagavato pākatikam mamsacakkhu; evam Bhagavā mamsacakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Katham Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā pi cakkhumā? Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne [12], hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte

---

[1–1] S *om.*
[2] Bᵖ akkhilomāni ca b. y. ca.
[3] Bᵖ S ummāpuppha°.
[4] Bᵖ S kaṇi°.
[5] Si °kupāni.
[6] Bᵖ S °samānāni.
[7] S asubham.
[8] Bᵖ S suddham.
[9] Bᵖ addariṭṭhaka°; S daddāriṭṭhaka°.
[10] Bᵖ S kāla°.
[11] Bᵖ kuṭṭo; S kuḍḍo.
[12] S uppajja°, *and below.*

pajānāti: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā [1]; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti; iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ākaṃkhamāno ca Bhagavā ekam pi lokadhātuṃ passeyya, dve pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, tisso pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, catusso pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, pañca pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, dasa pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, vīsam [2] pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, tiṃsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, cattāḷīsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, paññāsaṃ pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, sahassim pi [3]cūḷanikaṃ lokadhātuṃ [3] passeyya, dvisahassim pi majjhimikaṃ [4] lokadhātuṃ [5] passeyya, tisahassim pi [6] mahāsahassim pi lokadhātuṃ passeyya. So [7] yāvatakaṃ [8] ākaṅkheyya, tāvatakaṃ passeyya; evaṃ parisuddhaṃ Bhagavato dibbacakkhu; evaṃ Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā pi [7] cakkhumā? Bhagavā mahāpañño puthupañño hāsapañño javanapañño tikkhapañño nibbedhikapañño [9] paññappabhedakusalo pabhinnañāṇo [10] adhigatapaṭisambhido catuvesārajjappatto dasabaladhārī [11] purisāsabho purisasīho purisanāgo purisājañño

[1] S uppannā, *and below*. [2] Bᵖ visati; S vīsatiṃ.
[3–3] S culanikalokadhatuyo.
[4] S °ikā. [5] Bᵖ S °dhātuyo.
[6] Si *ad.* lokadhātuṃ passeyya. [7] Bᵖ S *om.*
[8] Bᵖ S *ad.* pana. [9] Bᵖ nibbedika°.
[10] Bᵖ pabhinda°; S pabhinnando.
[11] Bᵖ dasaphalabala°.

purisadhoreyho anantañāṇo anantatejo anantayaso aḍḍho mahaddhano dhanavā netā vinetā anunetā saññāpetā[1] nijjhāpetā pekkhatā[2] pasādetā. So hi Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā, asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā. So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi tathāgato. N' atthi tassa Bhagavato aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphusitaṃ[3] paññāya. Atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ[4] upādāya sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ[5] āgacchanti. Yan kiñci neyyaṃ nāma atthi[6] jānitabbaṃ attattho vā, parattho vā, ubhayattho vā, diṭṭhidhammiko vā attho, samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho, gambhīro vā attho, gūḷho vā attho, paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho, nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkileso vā attho, vodāno vā attho, paramattho vā, sabban taṃ antobuddhañāṇe parivattati. Atīte Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, anāgate appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, paccuppanne appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ. Sabbaṃ kāyakammaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇānuparivatti. Sabbaṃ vacīkammaṃ sabbaṃ manokammaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇānuparivatti. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ, tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ; yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ[7] ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ na-ppavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññapariyantaṭṭhāyino te dhammā. Yathā dvinnaṃ samuggapaṭalānaṃ sammāphusitānaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ uparimaṃ nātivattati, uparimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ nātivattati; aññamaññapariyantaṭṭhāyino honti; evam eva Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyañ ca ñāṇañ ca aññamañña-

---

[1] B^p S paññ°. [2] S pekkhapetā.
[3] B^p aphassitaṃ; S apassitaṃ.
[4] B^p S atītaṃ anāgataṃ p°. [5] S *ad.* ābādhaṃ.
[6] S *ad.* dhammaṃ. [7] S neyyaṃ p°.

pariyantaṭṭhāyino. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ, tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ; yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ, neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ na-ppavattati. Ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññapariyantaṭṭhāyino te dhammā. Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ parivattati. Sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā[1] ākaṅkhapaṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cittuppādapaṭibaddhā. Sabbasattesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ parivattati. Sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ Bhagavā āsayaṃ jānāti, anusayaṃ jānāti, caritaṃ jānāti, adhimuttiṃ jānāti, apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhabbābhabbe[2] satte pajānāti. Sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā antobuddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā antamaso timitimiṅgalaṃ upādāya antomahāsamudde parivattanti, evam eva sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā antobuddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhī antamaso garuḷaṃ[3] venateyyaṃ upādāya ākāsassa padese parivattanti, evam eva ye pi te sāriputtasamā paññāya, te pi buddhañāṇassa padese parivattanti. Buddhañāṇaṃ devamanussānaṃ paññaṃ pharitvā abhibhavitvā tiṭṭhati. Ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā[4] kataparappavādā vālavedhirūpā vobhinantā[5] maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni, te pañhaṃ[6] abhisaṅkharitvā abhisaṅkharitvā tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti[7]. Kathitā ca visajjitā ca te pañhā Bhagavatā honti niddiṭṭhakāraṇā upakkhittakā ca. Te Bhagavato sampajjanti. Atha kho Bhagavā tattha atiro-

---

[1] Bᵖ S °bandhā, *throughout.*

[2] Si bhabbhabhabbhe; S babbhababbe.

[3] Si guruḷaṃ; Bᵖ garuḷhaṃ; S garuḷaṃ.

[4] Si nipuṇṇā. [5] Bᵖ S te bh°. [6] Bᵖ S pañhe.

[7] Bᵖ *ad.* guḷāni ca paticchannāni ca; S *ad.* catu gūlāni ca parittāni ca.

cati, yadidaṃ paññāyā ti; evaṃ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi cakkhumā? Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app' ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino viharante. Seyyathā pi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā app' ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaddhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggapositāni[1]. App' ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaddhāni samodakaṭṭhitāni. App' ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaddhāni udakā [2]accuggamma tiṭṭhanti[2] anupalittāni udakena; evam eva Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app' ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino viharante. Jānāti Bhagavā: ayaṃ puggalo rāgacarito, ayaṃ dosacarito, ayaṃ mohacarito, ayaṃ vitakkacarito, ayaṃ saddhācarito, ayaṃ ñāṇacarito ti. Rāgacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa asubhakathaṃ katheti. Dosacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa mettābhāvanaṃ ācikkhati. Mohacaritaṃ Bhagavā puggalaṃ[3] uddesaparipucchāya[4] kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya garusaṃvāse niveseti. Vitakkacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa ānāpānasatiṃ ācikkhati. Saddhācaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa pāsādanīyaṃ nimittaṃ ācikkhati buddhasubodhiṃ dhammasudhammataṃ saṅghasupaṭipattiṃ sīlāni ca attano. Ñāṇacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa vipassanānimittaṃ ācikkhati aniccākāraṃ dukkhākāraṃ anattākāraṃ.

* Sele yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito
yathā pi passe janataṃ samantato,
tathūpamaṃ dhammamayaṃ Sumedha

---

* Itv. § 38.

---

[1] B^P S °posini. [2–2] B^P accuggammaṭṭhanti.
[3] B^P S puggalassa. [4] B^P uddese p°.

pāsādam āruyha samantacakkhu,
sokāvatiṇṇaṃ[1] janatam-m-apetasoko
avekkhassu jātijarābhibhūtan ti;

evaṃ Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi cakkhumā? Samantacakkhu vuccati sabbaññutañāṇaṃ. Bhagavā sabbaññutañāṇena upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno samannāgato. Na tassa adiṭṭham [2]idh' atthi[2] kiñci atho aviññātaṃ ajānitabbaṃ, sabbaṃ abhiññāsi, yad atthi neyyaṃ; tathāgato tena samantacakkhū ti; evaṃ Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi cakkhumā ti, yathā dissati cakkhumā.

*Sabbaṃ tamaṃ vinodetvā* ti sabbaṃ rāgatamaṃ dosatamaṃ mohatamaṃ mānatamaṃ diṭṭhitamaṃ kilesatamaṃ duccaritatamaṃ andhakaraṇaṃ acakkhukaraṇaṃ aññāṇakaraṇaṃ paññānirodhikaṃ vighātapakkhikaṃ anibbānasaṃvattanikaṃ nuditvā[3] panuditvā pajahitvā vinoditvā byantīkaritvā anabhāvaṃ gametvā ti, sabbaṃ tamaṃ vinodetvā.

*Eko ca*[4] *ratim ajjhagā* ti. *Eko*[5] Bhagavā pabbajjāsaṅkhātena eko, adutiyatthena eko, taṇhāya pahānaṭṭhena eko, ekantavītarāgo ti eko, ekantavītadoso ti eko, ekantavītamoho ti eko, ekantanikkileso ti eko, ekāyanamaggaṃ gato ti eko, anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā pabbajjāsaṅkhātena eko? Bhagavā daharo va samāno susu kāḷakeso bhaddena yobbaññena[6] samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā akāmakānaṃ mātāpitūnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ vilapantānam, ñātisaṅghaṃ pahāya, sabbaṃ yasapalibodhaṃ[7] chinditvā, puttadārapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, ñātipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, mittāmaccapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, sannidhipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā, ākiñcanabhāvaṃ upa-

---

[1] Si °kiṇṇaṃ. [2–2] Si addhatthi. [3] Si S *om.*
[4] Si B[p] va. [5] Si B[p] S *om.* [6] B[p] S yobbanena.
[7] B[p] S gharāvāsap°.

gantvā eko carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; evaṃ Bhagavā pabbajjāsaṅkhātena eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā adutiyatthena eko? So evaṃ pabbajito samāno eko araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpāni. So [1]eko carati[1] eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, [2]eko nisīdati[2], eko seyyaṃ kappeti, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati, eko[3] viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; evaṃ Bhagavā adutiyatthena eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā taṇhāya pahānatthena eko? So evaṃ eko adutiyo appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto najjā Nerañjarāya tīre bodhirukkhamūle mahāpadhānaṃ padahanto [4]Māraṃ sasenaṃ[4] Namuciṃ pamattabandhuṃ vidhamitvā [5]taṇhaṃ jāliniṃ saritaṃ[5] visattikaṃ pajahati[6] vinodeti[7] byantīkaroti[8], anabhāvaṃ gameti.

* Taṇhādutiyo puriso dīgham addhāna saṃsaraṃ
itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati.
Etam ādīnavaṃ ñatvā taṇhaṃ dukkhassa sambhavaṃ
vītataṇho anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti.

Evaṃ Bhagavā taṇhāya pahānatthena eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā ekantavītarāgo ti eko? Rāgassa pahīnattā ekantavītarago ti eko, dosassa pahīnattā ekantavītadoso ti eko, mohassa pahīnattā ekantavītamoho ti eko, kilesānaṃ pahīnattā ekantanikkhileso ti eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā ekāyanamaggaṃ gato ti eko? Ekāyanamaggo[9] vuccati cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammap-

* Sn. 740, 741.

1–1 Si *om.* 2–2 Bᵖ S pe. 3 Bᵖ S *om.*
4–4 S mārasenaṃ; Bᵖ *ad.* kaṇhaṃ; S *ad.* gaṇahaṃ.
5–5 Bᵖ S taṇhājālinivisaritaṃ.
6 S pajahasi. 7 Bᵖ S vinodesi.
8 Bᵖ byantikarosi akāsi; S byanti-akāsi.
9 S *ad.* ti.

padhānā cattāro iddhippādā pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhangiko maggo.

* Ekāyanaṃ jātikhayantadassī[1]
maggaṃ pajānāti hitānukampī;
etena maggena atariṃsu pubbe
tarissanti yeva taranti oghan ti.

Evaṃ Bhagavā ekāyanamaggaṃ gato ti eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā eko anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti eko? Bodhi vuccati catūsu maggesu ñāṇaṃ paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo vīmaṃsā vipassanā sammādiṭṭhi. Bhagavā tena bodhiñāṇena sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti bujjhi, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti bujjhi, sabbe dhammā anattā ti bujjhi, avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā ti bujjhi . . . pe . . . jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇan ti bujjhi, avijjānirodhā saṃkhāranirodho ti bujjhi . . . pe . . . jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho ti bujjhi[2], idaṃ dukkhan ti bujjhi, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti bujjhi, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti bujjhi, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti bujjhi, ime āsavā ti bujjhi, [3]ayaṃ āsavasamudayo ti bujjhi, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti bujjhi[3], ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti bujjhi, [4]ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti bujjhi[4], ime dhammā pariññeyyā ti bujjhi, [4]ime dhammā[4] pahātabbā ti [4]bujjhi, ime dhammā[4] bhāvetabbā ti [4]bujjhi, ime dhammā[4] sacchikātabbā ti bujjhi, channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca[5] bujjhi, pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca[5] bujjhi, catunnaṃ mahābhūtānañ ca samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca[5] bujjhi, yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti bujjhi. Athavā

* S. v, 168.

[1] S khayantatidassi. [2] S *ad.* pe.
[3–3] B^p S pe. [4–4] B^p S *om.*
[5] Si cā ti.

yaṃ kiñci[1] bujjhitabbaṃ[2] paṭibujjhitabbaṃ sambujjhitabbaṃ[3] adhigantabbaṃ phusitabbaṃ sacchikātabbaṃ, sabban taṃ tena bodhiñāṇena bujjhi anubujjhi paṭibujjhi sambujjhi sammābujjhi adhigacchi paṭilabhi[4] phusesi[5] sacchikāsi; evaṃ Bhagavā eko anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti eko.

*Ratiṃ ajjhagā* ti. *Ratin* ti nekkhammaratiṃ pavivekaratiṃ[6] upasamaratiṃ sambodhiratiṃ *ajjhagā* samajjhagā[1] adhigacchi phusesi sacchikāsī ti, eko ca ratim ajjhagā. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

Sadevakassa lokassa, yathā dissati cakkhumā:
sabbaṃ tamaṃ vinodetvā eko ca[7] ratim ajjhagā ti.

T a ṃ B u d d h a ṃ a s i t a ṃ t ā d i ṃ a k u h a ṃ
g a ṇ i m ā g a t a ṃ
b a h u n n a m[8] i d h a b a d d h ā n a ṃ a t t h i
p a ñ h e n a ā g a m a ṃ. 3.

*Taṃ Buddhaṃ asitaṃ tādin* ti. *Buddho* ti yo so Bhagavā sayambhū anācariyako pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ saccāni abhisambujjhi, tattha ca sabbaññutaṃ patto[9], balesu ca vasībhāvaṃ patto[9]. Buddho ti ken' atthena Buddho? Bujjhitā saccānī ti Buddho. Bodhetā pajāyā ti Buddho. Sabbaññutāya Buddho. Sabbadassāvitāya Buddho. Anaññeyyatāya Buddho. Vikasitāya[10] Buddho. Khīṇāsavasaṅkhātena Buddho. Nirupakkilesasaṅkhātena Buddho. Ekantavītarāgo ti Buddho. Ekantavītadoso ti Buddho. Ekantavītamoho ti Buddho. Ekantanikkileso ti Buddho. Ekāyanamaggaṃ gato ti Buddho[11]. Eko anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho[12] ti[4] Buddho ti[4];

---

[1] Si *om.*
[2] Bᵖ *ad.* anubujjhitabbaṃ.
[3] S sampatibo°.
[4] Bᵖ S *om.*
[5] Bᵖ phassesi; S passemi.
[6] Bᵖ S vivekaratiṃ.
[7] Si Bᵖ va.
[8] Bᵖ bahuṃ; S bahunam.
[9] Bᵖ S pāpuṇi.
[10] Bᵖ visavitāya; S viparitāya.
[11] Si *ad.* ti.
[12] Bᵖ abhisambuddhattā.

abuddhi-hatattā buddhipaṭilābhattā[1] Buddho. Buddho ti n' etaṃ nāmaṃ mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātarā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ; vimokkhantikam etaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañāṇassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Buddho ti, taṃ Buddhaṃ.

*Asitan* ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca.

Katamo taṇhānissayo? Yāvatā[2] taṇhāsaṃkhātena sīmakataṃ odhikataṃ pariyantīkataṃ[3] pariggahitaṃ mamāyitaṃ idaṃ mamaṃ, etaṃ mamaṃ, ettakaṃ mamaṃ, ettāvatā[4] mama rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā attharaṇā pāpuraṇā dāsīdāsā ajeḷakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavāssavaḷavā khettaṃ vatthu hiraññaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gāmanigamarājadhāniyo[5] raṭṭhañ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhāgārañ ca kevalam pi mahāpaṭhaviṃ taṇhāvasena mamāyati, yāvatā aṭṭhasatataṇhāvipariṭtaṃ[6]; ayaṃ taṇhānissayo.

Katamo diṭṭhinissayo? Vīsativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi[7], dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhi, dasavatthukā antaggāhikā diṭṭhi; yā evarūpā diṭṭhi diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāro diṭṭhivisūkāyikaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisaṃyojanaṃ gāho paṭigāho abhiniveso parāmāso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattaṃ titthāyatanaṃ vipariyesagāho viparittagāho vippallāsagāho micchāgāho ayāthāvakasmiṃ yāthāvakan ti gāho, yāvatā dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni; ayaṃ diṭṭhinissayo. Buddhassa Bhagavato taṇhānissayo pahīno, diṭṭhinissayo paṭinissaṭṭho; taṇhānissayassa pahīnattā diṭṭhinissayassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā Bhagavā cakkhuṃ anissito, sotaṃ ghānaṃ jivhaṃ kāyaṃ manaṃ anissito, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulaṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ pasaṃsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsanaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ kāmadhātuṃ rūpadhātuṃ

---

[1] B^p S buddhipaṭilābhā, *and* S *ad.* sacchikāpaññan ti yadi.
[2] B^p yāva.
[3] B^p S pariyanta°.
[4] B^p *ad.* mamaṃ; S *ad.* mama.
[5] B^p °rājaṭṭhaniyo; S °rājadhāni.
[6] B^p S aṭṭhasataṃ taṇhāvicaritaṃ.
[7] Si sakāya°.

arūpadhātuṃ kāmabhavaṃ rūpabhavaṃ arūpabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ nevasaññānāsaññābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokārabhavaṃ pañcavokārabhavaṃ atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme asito[1] anissito anallīno anupagato anajjhosito anadhimutto nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, taṃ Buddhaṃ asitaṃ.

*Tādin* ti Bhagavā pañcah' ākārehi tādi: iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādi, cattāvī ti tādi, tiṇṇāvī ti tādi, muttāvī ti tādi, taṃniddesā tādi.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādi? Bhagavā lābhe pi tādi, alābhe pi tādi, yase pi tādi, ayase pi tādi, pasaṃsāya pi tādi, nindāya pi tādi, sukhe pi tādi, dukkhe pi tādi, ekañ[2] ce bāhaṃ gandhena limpeyyuṃ, ekañ ce bāhaṃ vāsiyā taccheyyuṃ[3], amukasmiṃ n' atthi rāgo, amukasmiṃ n' atthi paṭighaṃ, anunayapaṭighavippahīno ugghātinigghātivītivatto anurodhavirodhasamatikkanto; evaṃ Bhagavā iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādi.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā cattāvī ti tādi? [4]Bhagavā cattāvī ti tādi[4] Bhagavato[5] rāgo catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissaṭṭho, doso moho kodho upanāho makkho paḷāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo sabbe kilesā sabbe duccaritā sabbe darathā sabbe pariḷāhā sabbe santāpā sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārā cattā vantā muttā pahīnā paṭinissaṭṭhā; evaṃ Bhagavā cattāvī ti tādi.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā tiṇṇāvī ti tādi? Bhagavā kāmoghaṃ tiṇṇo, bhavoghaṃ[6] tiṇṇo, diṭṭhoghaṃ tiṇṇo, avijjoghaṃ tiṇṇo, sabbasaṃsārapathaṃ tiṇṇo nitiṇṇo[7] atikkanto samatikkanto vītivatto; so vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇacaraṇo gataddho gatadiso gatakoṭiko[8] pālitabrahmacariyo uttamadiṭṭhippatto bhāvitamaggo pahīnakileso paṭividdhākuppo sacchikatanirodho. Dukkhaṃ tassa pariññātaṃ, samudayo pahīno, maggo bhāvito, nirodho sacchikato, abhiññeyyaṃ

---

[1] Si *om.* [2] Bᵖ S ekac. [3] S °eyya.
[4—4] Bᵖ S *om.* [5] Bᵖ °tā. [6] S rāgoghaṃ.
[7] S upatiṇṇo. [8] Bᵖ S °yo.

abhiññātaṃ, [1] pariññeyyaṃ pariññātaṃ [1], pahātabbaṃ pahīnaṃ, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvitaṃ, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikataṃ; so ukkhittapaligho saṅkiṇṇaparikkho abbūḷhesiko niraggaḷo ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto pañcaṅgavippahīno chaḷaṅgasamannāgato ekārakkho caturāpasseno panuṇṇapaccekasacco samavayasaṭṭhesano anāvilasaṅkappo passaddhakāyasaṃkhāro suvimuttacitto suvimuttapañño kevalī vusitavā uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto. So n' eva ācināti, na apacināti, apacinitvā ṭhito; n' eva pajahati, na upādiyati, pajahitvā ṭhito; n' eva visineti, na ussineti, visinetvā ṭhito; n' eva vidhupeti, na sandhupeti, vidhupetvā ṭhito; asekkhena [2] sīlakkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, asekkhena [2] samādhikkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, asekkhena [2] paññākhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, asekkhena [2] vimuttikkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, asekkhena [2] vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, saccaṃ paṭipādayitvā ṭhito; evaṃ samatikkamitvā ṭhito, kilesaggiṃ pariyādayitvā ṭhito, aparigamanatāya ṭhito, kaṭaṃ samādāya ṭhito, muttipaṭisevanatāya [3] ṭhito, mettāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, karuṇāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, muditāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, upekkhāya [4] pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, accantapārisuddhiyā [5] ṭhito, akammaññatāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, vimuttattā ṭhito, santusitattā ṭhito, khandhapariyante ṭhito, dhātupariyante ṭhito, āyatanapariyante ṭhito, gatipariyante ṭhito, upapattipariyante [6] ṭhito, paṭisandhipariyante ṭhito, bhavapariyante ṭhito, saṃsārapariyante ṭhito, vaṭṭapariyante ṭhito, antimabhave [7] ṭhito, antimasamussaye [8] ṭhito, antimadehadharo Bhagavā.

* Tassāyaṃ pacchimako bhavo carimo 'yaṃ samussayo
jātimaraṇasaṃsāro n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti;

evaṃ Bhagavā tiṇṇāvī ti tādi.

* Thag. 202, *with variants.*

1–1 Si *om.* 2 Bᵖ S asekhena. 3 Bᵖ muttapaṭi°.
4 S upekkhā. 5 S appapāri°.
6 Bᵖ upapattiya°; S uppatti°. 7 Bᵖ S antime bh°.
8 Bᵖ S antime s°.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā muttāvī ti tādi? Bhagavato rāgā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ, dosā cittaṃ [1]muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ[1], mohā cittaṃ [1]muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ[1], kodhā upanāhā makkhā paḷāsā issā[2] macchariyā māyāya[3] sāṭheyyā thambhā sārambhā mānā atimānā madā pamādā sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbapariḷāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisaṅkhārehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; evaṃ Bhagavā muttāvī ti tādi.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā taṃniddesā tādi? Bhagavā sīle sati, sīlavā ti taṃniddesā tādi. Saddhāya sati, saddho ti taṃniddesā tādi. Viriye sati, viriyavā ti taṃniddesā tādi. Satiyā sati, satimā ti taṃniddesā tādi. Samādhismiṃ sati, samāhito ti taṃ niddesā tādi. Paññāya sati, paññavā ti taṃniddesā tādi. Vijjāya sati, tevijjo ti taṃniddesā tādi. Abhiññāya sati, chaḷabhiñño ti taṃniddesā tādi. Bale[4] sati, dasabalo ti taṃniddesā tādi; evaṃ Bhagavā taṃniddesā tādī ti, taṃ Buddhaṃ asitaṃ tādiṃ.

*Akuhaṃ gaṇim āgatan* ti. *Akuho* ti tīṇi kuhanavatthūni: paccayapaṭisevanasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu, iriyāpathasaṅkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu, sāmantajappanasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu.

Katamaṃ paccayapaṭisevanasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu? Idha gahapatikā bhikkhuṃ nimantenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi pāpiccho icchāpakato atthiko cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ bhiyyo kamyataṃ upādāya cīvaraṃ paccakkhāti, piṇḍapātaṃ paccakkhāti, senāsanaṃ paccakkhāti, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paccakkhāti. So evaṃ āha: kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena cīvarena? Etaṃ sāruppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo susānā vā saṅkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā vā nantakāni uccinitvā saṅghāṭiṃ karitvā dhāreyya. Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena piṇḍapātena? Etaṃ sāruppaṃ, yaṃ samaṇo uñchācariyāya piṇḍiyālopena jīvitaṃ[5] kap-

[1-1] Bp S *om.* [2] Bp S issāya. [3] Si *om.*
[4] Bp dasabale. [5] Si jīvikaṃ.

peyya. Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena senāsanena? Etaṃ sāruppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo rukkhamūliko vā[1] abbhokāsiko vā. Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena? Etaṃ sāruppaṃ, yaṃ samaṇo pūtimuttena haritakīkhaṇḍena osadhaṃ[2] kareyyā ti tadupādāya lūkhaṃ cīvaraṃ dhāreti, lūkhaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjati[3], lūkhaṃ senāsanaṃ paṭisevati, lukhaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭisevati. Tam evaṃ gahapatikā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ samaṇo appiccho santuṭṭho pavivitto asaṃsaṭṭho āraddhaviriyo dhūtavādo ti, bhiyyo[4] nimantenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. So evam āha: tiṇṇaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puṇṇaṃ pasavati; saddhāya sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati; deyyadhammassa sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati, dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Tumhākañ c' evāyaṃ saddhā atthi, deyyadhammo ca saṃvijjati, ahañ ca paṭiggāhako. Sacāhaṃ na paṭiggahessāmi, evaṃ tumhe puññena paribāhirā bhavissatha. Na mayhaṃ iminā attho, api ca tumhākaṃ yeva anukampāya paṭiggaṇhāmī ti, tadupādāya bahum pi cīvaraṃ paṭigaṇhāti, bahum pi piṇḍapātaṃ paṭigaṇhāti, bahum pi senāsanaṃ paṭigaṇhāti, bahum pi gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭigaṇhāti; yā evarūpā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattaṃ; idaṃ vuccati[5] paccayapaṭisevanasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthun ti[5].

Katamaṃ iriyāpathasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu? Idh' ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhippāyo: evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvessatī[6] ti gamanaṃ saṇṭhapeti, ṭhānaṃ saṇṭhapeti, nisajjaṃ saṇṭhapeti, seyyaṃ[7] saṇṭhapeti[5], paṇidhāya gacchati, paṇidhāya tiṭṭhati, paṇidhāya nisīdati, paṇidhāya seyyaṃ kappeti, samāhito viya gacchati, samā-

---

[1] Bᵖ S *ad.* assa. [2] Si osathaṃ; S.osaddaṃ.
[3] Bᵖ S paribhuñjati. [4] Bᵖ *ad.* bhiyyo.
[5] Bᵖ S *om.*
[6] Bᵖ sambhavissatī; S sampāvissatī.
[7] Bᵖ sayanaṃ; S *om.*

hito viya titthati, samāhito viya nisīdati, samāhito viya seyyaṃ kappeti, āpāthakajjhāyī va hoti. Evarūpā[1] iriyāpathassa āṭhapanā[2] ṭhapanā[3] saṇṭhapanā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattaṃ; idaṃ vuccati[4] iriyāpathasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu.

Katamaṃ sāmantajappanasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu? Idh' ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhippāyo: evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvessatī ti; ariyadhammasannissitaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati: yo evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpaṃ pattaṃ dhāreti, lohathālakaṃ dhāreti, dhammakarakaṃ[5] dhāreti, parisāvanaṃ dhāreti, kuñcikaṃ dhāreti, upāhanaṃ dhāreti, kāyabandhanaṃ dhāreti, āyogaṃ dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yassa evarūpo upajjhāyo, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yassa evarūpo ācariyo samānupajjhāyakā samānācariyakā mittā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā sahāyā, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhanati. Yo evarūpe vihāre vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpe aḍḍhayoge vasati, pāsāde vasati, hammiye vasati, guhāyaṃ vasati, leṇe vasati, kuṭiyā vasati, kuṭāgāre vasati, aṭṭe vasati, māḷe vasati, uṭṭaṇḍe[6] vasati, upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ vasati, maṇḍape vasati, rukkhamūle vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Athavā korajikakorajiko bhākuṭikabhākuṭiko kuhakuho[7] lapalapo[8] mukhasambhāvito, ayaṃ samaṇo imāsaṃ evarūpānaṃ santānaṃ[4] vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī ti, tādisaṃ gambhīraṃ gūḷhaṃ nipuṇṇaṃ[9] paṭicchannaṃ lokuttarasuññatāpaṭisaṃyuttaṃ[10] kathaṃ kathesi[11]; yā evarupā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattaṃ; idaṃ vuccati[4] sāmantajappanasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu.

Buddhassa Bhagavato imāni tīṇi kuhanavatthūni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhab-

---

[1] Bᵖ yā evarūpā vā; S yā evarūpā. [2] Bᵖ *om.*; S dhato.
[3] S *om.* [4] Bᵖ S *om.*
[5] Bᵖ S °karaṇaṃ: Si kārakaṃ. [6] Si utaṇḍe; *cf.* p. 266.
[7] Bᵖ S kuhakakuhako.
[8] Bᵖ lapakalapako; S *om.* [9] Bᵖ S nipuṇaṃ.
[10] Bᵖ S lokuttaraṃ s°. [11] Bᵖ S katheti.

buppattikāni ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni; tasmā Buddho akuho ti[1], akuhaṃ.

*Gaṇim āgatan* ti. [2]*Gaṇī* ti[2] gaṇī, Bhagavā gaṇācariyo [2]ti gaṇī[2], gaṇassa satthā ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ pariharatī ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ ovadatī ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ anusāsatī ti gaṇī, visārado gaṇaṃ upasaṅkamatī ti gaṇī, gaṇassa sussusati sotaṃ odahati aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapetī ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patiṭṭhapetī ti gaṇī[3], bhikkhugaṇassa gaṇī, bhikkhunīgaṇassa gaṇī[3], upāsakagaṇassa gaṇī, upāsikāgaṇassa gaṇī, rājagaṇassa gaṇī, khattiyagaṇassa gaṇī, brāhmaṇagaṇassa gaṇī, vessagaṇassa gaṇī, suddagaṇassa gaṇī, brahmagaṇassa gaṇī, devagaṇassa gaṇī, saṅghī gaṇī, gaṇācariyo[4] āgato[5] upāgato[5] samupāgato[5] sampatto[5] Saṅkassanagaran ti, akuhaṃ gaṇim āgataṃ.

*Bahunnam*[6] *idha baddhānan* ti. [7]*Bahunnan* ti[7] bahunnaṃ khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vessānaṃ suddānaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ[8] devānaṃ manussānaṃ. *Baddhānan* ti baddhānaṃ baddhacarānaṃ paricārikānaṃ sissānan ti, bahunnam idha baddhānaṃ.

*Atthi pañhena āgaman* ti pañhena [9]atthiko āgato 'mhi, pañhaṃ pucchitukāmo āgato 'mhi, pañhaṃ sotukāmo āgato 'mhī[9] ti, evam pi atthi pañhena āgamaṃ. Athavā pañhatthikānaṃ pañhapucchikānaṃ[10] pañhaṃ sotukāmānaṃ āgamanaṃ abhikkamanaṃ upasaṅkamanaṃ payirupāsanā siyā ti[11] evam pi atthi pañhena āgamaṃ. Athavā pañhāgamo tuyhaṃ atthi, tvaṃ asi[12] alamatto[13] mayā pucchitaṃ[14] kathetuṃ vissajjetuṃ[15] vattuss' etaṃ[15] bhāran ti[16], evam pi atthi pañhena āgamaṃ. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

---

[1] Si *ad.* taṃ. [2–2] S *om.* [3] S *om.* [4] B^p S °yaṃ.
[5] B^p S °taṃ. [6] B^p S bahunam, *and below.*
[7–7] B^p S *om.* [8] B^p *ad.* pabbajitānaṃ.
[9–9] B^p atthikā 'mha āgatā p. pucchitukām' amha āgatā p. sotukāmā āgat' amhā; S *the same with corruptions.*
[10] B^p pañhaṃ p°; S pañhaṃ pucchā. [11] B^p atthī ti; S atthi.
[12] B^p pi pahuvīsavi; S pi bahuvisavi.
[13] S °attho. [14] *Codd.* °tum.
[15] B^p vahassetuṃ; S vatuyeta (=vatusetaṃ). [16] S bhaneti.

Taṃ Buddhaṃ asitaṃ tādiṃ akuhaṃ gaṇim āgataṃ
bahunnam[1] idha baddhānaṃ atthi pañhena āgaman ti.

Bhikkhuno vijigucchato bhajato rittam āsanaṃ
rukkhamūlaṃ susānaṃ vā, pabbatānaṃ guhāsu vā. 4.

*Bhikkhuno vijigucchato* ti. *Bhikkhuno* ti kalyāṇaputhujanassa vā bhikkhuno sekkhassa vā ti[2], bhikkhuno. *Vijigucchato* ti jātiyā vijigucchato [3]jarāya byādhinā[3] maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi vijigucchato. nerayikena dukkhena tiracchānayonikena dukkhena pittivisayikena[4] dukkhena mānusakena dukkhena gabbhokkantimūlakena[5] dukkhena gabbhe ṭhitimūlakena[6] dukkhena jātass' upanibandhakena dukkhena jātassa parādheyyakena dukkhena attūpakkamena dukkhena parūpakkamena dukkhena dukkhadukkhena saṅkhāradukkhena vipariṇāmadukkhena cakkhurogena dukkhena sotarogena dukkhena ghānarogena dukkhena jivhārogena dukkhena kāyarogena dukkhena sīsarogena dukkhena kaṇṇarogena dukkhena mukharogena dukkhena dantarogena dukkhena kāsena sāsena pināsena ḍāhena jarena kucchirogena mucchāya pakkhandikāya[7] sūlāya visūcikāya kuṭṭhena gaṇḍena kilāsena sosena apamārena dadduyā[8] kaṇḍuyā kacchuyā rakhasāya vitacchikāya lohitena pittena madhumehena aṃsāya piḷakāya bhagandalāya[9] pittasamuṭṭhānehi[10] ābādhehi semhasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi vātasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi sannipātikehi ābādhehi utupariṇāmajehi ābādhehi visamaparihārajehi ābādhehi opakkamikehi ābādhehi kammavipākajehi ābādhehi sītena uṇhena jighacchāya pipāsāya uccā-

---

[1] Bp S bahunam.
[2] Bp *om.*; S hi.
[3-3] S janayabbyādhinā.
[4] S petti°.
[5] Bp S gabbhe o°.
[6] S vasatimulakena.
[7] Bp pakkhinikāya.
[8] Si danduya; S daddayā.
[9] Bp S °lena.
[10] Bp S °ena, *and so on to* ābādhehi *last line.*

rena passāvena ḍaṃsamakasavātāpasiriṃsapasamphassehi[1] dukkhehi[1] mātumaraṇena dukkhena pitumaraṇena dukkhena bhātumaraṇena dukkhena[2] bhaginīmaraṇena dukkhena[2] [3]puttamaraṇena dukkhena[2 3] dhītumaraṇena dukkhena[2] ñātibyasanena bhogabyasanena rogabyasanena sīlabyasanena diṭṭhibyasanena dukkhena vijigucchato aṭṭiyato[4] harāyato jigucchato ti, bhikkhuno vijigucchato.

*Bhajato rittam āsanan* ti āsanaṃ vuccati yattha nisīdati, mañco pīṭhaṃ bhisi bibbohanaṃ[2] taṭṭikā cammakhandho tiṇasantharo[5] paṇṇasantharo[6] palālasantharo[7]. Taṃ āsanaṃ asappāyarūpadassanena rittaṃ vivittaṃ pavivittaṃ, asappāyasaddasavanena rittaṃ vivittaṃ pavivittaṃ, asappāyehi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi rittaṃ vivittaṃ[8] pavivittaṃ[9]. Āsanaṃ bhajato sambhajato[10] sevato nisevato saṃsevato paṭisevato ti, bhajato rittam āsanaṃ.

*Rukkhamūlaṃ susānaṃ vā* ti rukkhamūlaṃ yeva rukkhamūlaṃ, susānaṃ yeva susānan ti, rukkhamūlaṃ susānaṃ vā.

*Pabbatānaṃ guhāsu vā* ti pabbatā yeva pabbatā kandarā yeva kandarā giriguhā yeva giriguhā pabbatantarikāyo[11] vuccanti[12] pabbatagabbharā[13] pabbatānan[2] ti, pabbatānaṃ guhāsu vā. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

Bhikkhuno vijigucchato bhajato rittam āsanaṃ
rukkhamūlaṃ susānaṃ vā, pabbatānaṃ guhāsu vā ti.

Uccāvacesu sayanesu, gīvanto tattha bheravā,
yehi bhikkhu na vedheyya nigghose sayanāsane. 5.

---

[1] B^p S °ena. [2] B^p S *om.* [3–3] Si *om.* [4] Si aṭiyato. [5] S °santāro. [6] S *om.* [7] Si palāsa°; S °santāro. [8] S *ad.* taṃ. [9] B^p *ad.* taṃ pavivittaṃ. [10] Si *om.* [11] S °kāyeva. [12] B^p vuccati. [13] B^p pabbhārā.

*Uccāvacesu sayanesū* ti. [1]*Uccāvacesu* ti[1] uccāvacesu hīnapaṇītesu chekapāpakesu. [2]*Sayanesū* ti[2]. Sayanaṃ vuccati senāsanaṃ vihāro aḍḍhayogo pāsādo hammiyaṃ guhā ti, uccāvacesu sayanesu.

*Gīvanto*[3] *tattha bheravā* ti. *Gīvanto*[3] ti gīvanto kujjanto[4] nadanto saddaṃ karonto. Athavā kīvanto[3] katī kittakā kivatakā[5] kivabahukā[5]. *Te bheravā* ti sīhā byagghā dīpi acchataracchā kokā gomahisā[6] hatthī ahi vicchikā satapadī corā vā assu māṇavā katakammā vā akatakammā vā ti, gīvanto tattha bheravā.

*Yehi bhikkhu na vedheyyā* ti. *Yehī* ti yehi bheravehi[7] bherave passitvā vā suṇitvā vā na vedheyya na-ppavedheyya na sampavedheyya na taseyya na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāseyya na santāsaṃ āpajjeyya; [8]abhīrū assa[8] achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī, pahīnabhayabheravo vigatalomahaṃso vihareyyā ti, yehi bhikkhu na vedheyya.

*Nigghose sayanāsane* ti appasadde appanigghose vijanavāte manussarāhaseyyake paṭisallānasārūppe senāsane ti, nigghose sayanāsane. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

Uccāvacesu sayanesu, gīvanto tattha bheravā,
yehi bhikkhu na vedheyya nigghose sayanāsane ti.

**Katī parissayā loke gacchato agataṃ[9] disaṃ,**
**ye bhikkhu abhisambhave pantamhi sayanāsane.** 6.

*Katī parissayā loke* ti. *Katī* ti katī kittakā kivattakā[10] kivabahukā[11]. *Parissayā* ti dve parissayā, pākaṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca. Katame pākaṭaparissayā? Sīhā byagghā dīpi acchataracchā kokā gomahisā hatthī ahi vicchikā satapadī corā[12] vā assu māṇavā[13] katakammā vā

[1–1] Si *om.* [2–2] B[P] S *om.*
[3] B[P] khivanto, *and below.* [4] B[P] S kujanto.
[5] B[P] kiṃv°. [6] B[P] mahiṃsā; S gonā mahiyā.
[7] B[P] S *om.* [8–8] Si abhirupassa.
[9] Si *v.l.* amataṃ. [10] B[P] S kiṃv°. [11] S kiṃv°.
[12] B[P] mahiṃsā; S mahisā. [13] B[P] S *ad.* vā.

akatakammā vā cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo kāso sāso pināso ḍāho jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā sūlā visūcikā kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu[1] kaṇḍu kacchu[2] rakhasā[3] vitacchikā lohitapittaṃ[4] madhumeho aṃsā piḷakā bhagaṇḍalā pittasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā [5]semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā sannipātikā ābādhā utupariṇāmajā ābādhā visamaparihārajā ābādhā, opakkamikā ābādhā kammavipākajā ābādhā[5] sītaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphasso [6]iti vā[6]; ime vuccanti pākaṭaparissayā.

Katame paṭicchannaparissayā? Kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ rāgo doso moho kodho upanāho makkho paḷāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo sabbe kilesā sabbe duccaritā sabbe darathā sabbe pariḷāhā sabbe santāpā sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārā; ime vuccanti paṭicchannaparissayā.

*Parissayā* ti. Kenatthena parissayā? Parisahantī ti parissayā, parihānāya saṃvattantī ti parissayā, tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Kathaṃ parisahantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā taṃ puggalaṃ sahanti parisahanti[7] abhibhavanti[7] ajjhottharanti pariyādiyanti maddanti; evaṃ parisahantī ti parissayā.

Kathaṃ parihānāya saṃvattantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ antarāyāya parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katamesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ? Sammāpaṭipadāya anulomapaṭipadāya apaccanīkapaṭipadāya anvatthapaṭipadāya dhammānudhammapaṭipadāya sīlesu paripūrakāritāya indriyesu guttadvāratāya bhojane mattañ-

---

[1] Si dandu.
[2] Bp kacchunāyā.
[3] Bp *om.*
[4] Si Bp lohitaṃ p°.
[5-5] Bp S pe.
[6-6] Bp S *om.*
[7] S *om.*

ñutāya jāgariyānuyogassa satisampajaññassa catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ catunnaṃ iddhippādānaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogassa imesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ antarāyāya parihānāya saṃvattanti; evaṃ parihānāya saṃvattantī ti parissayā.

Kathaṃ tatr' āsayā ti parissayā? Tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā. Yathā bile bilāsayā pāṇā sayanti, dake dakāsayā pāṇā sayanti, vane vanāsayā pāṇā sayanti, rukkhe rukkhāsayā pāṇā sayanti, evam eva tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā ti, evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Sāntevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko sācariyako[1] dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṃkappā saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti anvāvasanti[2] pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti [3]samudācaranti naṃ[3] pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sācariyako ti vuccati.

Puna c' aparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṃkappā saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti anvāvasanti[2] pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti; tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti [3]samudācaranti naṃ[3] pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sācariyako ti vuccati; evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharatī ti, evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: † Tayo me bhikkhave anta-

---

* S. iv, 136. † Itv. § 88.

---

[1] Si *om.*

[2] Si B^p anvassavanti; S anvāsavanti. [3–3] Si *om.*

rāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā. Katame tayo? Lobho bhikkhave antarāmalaṃ[1] antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Doso bhikkhave [2]antarāmalaṃ[1] antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko[2]. Moho bhikkhave antarāmalaṃ[1] antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā.

Anatthajanano lobho, lobho cittappakopano,
bhayam antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.
Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, luddho dhammaṃ na passati;
andhaṃ tamaṃ[3] tadā hoti, yaṃ lobho sahate naraṃ.
Anatthajanano doso, doso cittappakopano,
bhayam antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.
Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati;
andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.
Anatthajanano moho, moho cittappakopano,
bhayam antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.
Mūḷho atthaṃ na jānāti, mūḷho dhammaṃ na passati;
Andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ moho sahate naran ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Katame tayo? Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya

* S. i, 70.

[1] Si °malo. [2–2] Bᵖ pe.
[3] Si Bᵖ andhatamaṃ *throughout.*

dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Ime kho mahārāja tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāyā ti.

Lobho doso ca moho ca purisaṃ pāpacetasaṃ
hiṃsanti attasambhūtā tacasāraṃ va samphalan ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:

* Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā
aratī ratī lomahaṃso ito jāto
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā
kumārakā dhaṃkam iv' ossajjantī ti;

evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

*Loke* ti manussaloke ti, katī parissayā loke.

*Gacchato agataṃ disan* ti agatadisā vuccati amatanibbānaṃ[1]; yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Agatapubbā [2]na disā[2] gatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā. Samatittikaṃ anavasesaṃ telapattaṃ yathā parihareyya; evaṃ sacittam anurakkheyya[3] patthayamāno[4] disaṃ agatapubbaṃ. Agatapubbaṃ disaṃ vajato[5] gacchato abhikkamato ti, gacchato agataṃ disaṃ.

*Ye bhikkhu abhisambhave* ti. *Ye* ti ye parissaye abhisambhaveyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, ye bhikkhu abhisambhave.

*Pantamhi sayanāsane* ti ante pante pariyante selante vā vanante vā udakante vā nadante vā, yattha na kasiyati, na vapiyati janantaṃ atikkamitvā manussānaṃ anupacāre senāsane ti, pantamhi sayanāsane. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

* Sn. 271.

[1] Bᵖ S amataṃ n°. [2–2] Bᵖ sādisā na sādisā.
[3] Bᵖ S °rakkhe. [4] Bᵖ °yāno.
[5] Si vajjato; S vañjato.

Katī parissayā loke gacchato agataṃ disaṃ,
ye bhikkhu abhisambhave pantamhi sayanāsane ti.

K y ā s s a b y a p p a t h a y o a s s u, k y ā s s' a s s u
i d h a g o c a r ā,
k ā n i s ī l a b b a t ā n' a s s u p a h i t a t t a s s a
b h i k k h u n o. 7.

*Kyāssa byappathayo assū* ti kīdisena[1] byappathena samannāgato assa kiṃsaṇṭhitena kiṃpakārena kiṃpaṭibhāgenā ti vacīpārisuddhiṃ pucchati.

Katamā vacīpārisuddhi? Idha bhikkhu musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa; pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amusaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti; pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemanīyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti; samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti[2] kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ[3], catūhi vacīsucaritehi samannāgato catudosāpagataṃ vācaṃ bhāsati. Battiṃsāya tiracchānakathāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyya[4]. Dasa kathāvatthūni katheti, seyyathīdaṃ appicchakathaṃ santuṭṭhikathaṃ pavivekakathaṃ asaṃsaggakathaṃ viriyārambhakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ samādhikathaṃ paññākathaṃ vimuttikathaṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanakathaṃ satipaṭṭhānakathaṃ sammappadhānakathaṃ iddhippādakathaṃ indriyakathaṃ balakathaṃ bojjhaṅgakathaṃ maggakathaṃ phalaka-

---

[1] Bᵖ S kiṃdisena. [2] Si *om.*
[3] Bᵖ aṭṭha°. [4] Bᵖ S viharati.

thaṃ nibbānakathaṃ katheti. Vācāya yato yatto paṭiyatto gutto gopito rakkhito saṃvuto; ayaṃ vacīpārisuddhi. Edisāya vacīpārisuddhiyā samannāgato assā ti, kyāssa byappathayo assu.

*Kyāss' assu idha gocarā* ti kīdisena gocarena samannāgato assa kiṃsaṇṭhitena kiṃpakārena kiṃpaṭibhāgenā ti. [1]*Gocarā* ti[1] gocaraṃ vuccati; atthi agocaro, atthi gocaro.

Katamo agocaro? Idh' ekacco vesiyagocaro vā hoti, vidhavagocaro vā hoti, thūlakumārigocaro vā hoti, paṇḍakagocaro vā hoti, bhikkhunigocaro vā hoti, pānāgāragocaro vā hoti, saṃsaṭṭho viharati rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena[2]; yāni vā pana tāni kulāni asaddhāni appasannāni anopānabhūtāni akkosakaparibhāsakāni anatthakāmāni ahitakāmāni aphāsukāmāni ayogakkhemakāmāni bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ, tathārūpāni kulāni sevati bhajati payirupāsati[3]; ayaṃ vuccati agocaro. Athavā antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho vīthiṃ paṭipanno asaṃvuto gacchati, hatthiṃ olokento assaṃ olokento rathaṃ olokento pattiṃ olokento itthiyo olokento purise olokento kumārake olokento kumārikāyo olokento antarāpaṇaṃ olokento gharamukhāni olokento uddhaṃ olokento adho olokento disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno[4] gacchati; ayam pi vuccati agocaro. Athavā cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇam evaṃ . . . pe . . . manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ; tassa na saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, na rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; ayam pi vuccati agocaro. Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti seyyathīdaṃ naccaṃ gītaṃ vāditaṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ pāṇissaraṃ vetāḷaṃ[5] kumbhathūnaṃ sobhanagarakaṃ[6]

---

1–1 Bᵖ S *om.*
2 Bᵖ S saṃsaggena.
3 Bᵖ parirū°.
4 Bᵖ S vipekkha°.
5 S vetānilaṃ.
6 Bᵖ sobhaṇakaraṇaṃ; S bhanakaraṇa.

caṇḍālaṃ vaṃsaṃ dhovanaṃ hatthiyuddhaṃ [1]assayuddhaṃ mahisayuddaṃ[1] saṃyuddhaṃ[2] usabhayuddhaṃ ajayuddhaṃ meṇḍayuddhaṃ kukkuṭayuddhaṃ vaṭṭakayuddhaṃ[3] daṇḍayuddhaṃ muṭṭhiyuddhaṃ nibbuddhaṃ uyyodhikaṃ balaggaṃ senābyūhaṃ anīkadassanaṃ iti vā; iti evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ, [4]anuyuttā honti[4]; ayam pi vuccati agocaro. Pañca pi kāmaguṇā agocaro.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: * Mā bhikkhave agocare caratha paravisaye. Agocare bhikkhave carataṃ paravisaye, lacchati Māro otāraṃ, lacchati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocaro paravisayo? Yadidaṃ pañca kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā; ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocaro paravisayo; ayam pi vuccati agocaro.

Katamo gocaro? Idha bhikkhu na vesiyagocaro hoti, na vidhavagocaro hoti, na thūlakumārigocaro hoti, na paṇḍakagocaro hoti, na bhikkhunigocaro hoti, na pānāgāragocaro hoti, asaṃsaṭṭho viharati rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena[5]; yāni vā pana tāni kulāni saddhāni pasannāni opānabhūtāni kāsāvapajjotāni isivātapaṭivātāni atthakāmāni hitakāmāni phāsukāmāni yogakkhemakāmāni bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ, tathārūpāni kulāni sevati bhajati payirupāsati; ayaṃ[6] vuccati gocaro. Athavā bhikkhu antagharaṃ paviṭṭho vīthiṃ paṭipanno saṃvuto gacchati, na hatthiṃ olokento na assaṃ olokento na rathaṃ olokento na pattiṃ olokento . . . pe . . . na disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno[7] gacchati; ayam pi vuccati gocaro. Athavā[8] cakkhunā

* S. v, 147; *cf.* D. iii, 58.

[1–1] Si *om.*
[2] Si S *om.*; *cf.* D. i, 6.
[3] B^p^ vaṭṭayuddhaṃ.
[4–4] B^p^ S °to hoti.
[5] B^p^ S saṃsaggena.
[6] B^p^ S *ad.* pi.
[7] B^p^ S vipekkha°.
[8] B^p^ S *ad.* bhikkhu.

rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti . . . pe . . manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; ayam pi vuccati gocaro. Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā[1] viharanti, seyyathīdaṃ naccaṃ gītaṃ vāditaṃ . . . pe . . . anīkadassanaṃ iti vā; iti evarūpāya[2] visūkadassanānuyogā[3] paṭivirato hoti; ayam pi vuccati gocaro. Cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā gocaro. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: *Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake[4] pittike[5] visaye. Gocare bhikkhave carataṃ sake pittike[5] visaye, na lacchati Māro otāraṃ, na lacchati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pittiko[6] visayo? Yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati [7]ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ[7], vedanāsu[8] citte dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; ayaṃ vuccati[9] bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pittiko visayo: ayaṃ pi[9] vuccati gocaro, edisena[10] gocarena samannāgato assā ti, kyāss' assu idha gocarā.

*Kāni sīlabbatān' assū* ti kīdisena sīlabbatena samannāgato assa kiṃsaṇṭhitena kiṃpakārena kiṃpaṭibhāgenā? ti sīlabbatapārisuddhiṃ pucchati.

Katamā pārisuddhi[11]? Atthi sīlañ c' eva vattañ[12] ca, atthi vattaṃ na sīlaṃ. Katamaṃ sīlañ c' eva vattañ ca? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno. Aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yo tattha saṃyamo saṃvaro avitikkamo, idaṃ sīlaṃ; yaṃ samādānaṃ, taṃ

* S. v, 147.

[1] Bᵖ ananuyutto. [2] Bᵖ S evarūpā.
[3] Bᵖ S visūkadassanā. [4] S *ad.* sake.
[5] Bᵖ S pettike. [6] Bᵖ S pettiko.
[7–7] Bᵖ S *om.* [8] Bᵖ S *ad.* pe.
[9] Si *om.* [10] Si īdisenā. [11] S sīlabbatap°.
[12] S (*and* Bᵖ *probably*) vata° *throughout*; *cf.* p. 66.

vaṭṭaṃ; saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlaṃ, samādānaṭṭhena vaṭṭaṃ; idaṃ vuccati sīlañ c' eva vaṭṭañ ca.

Katamaṃ vaṭṭaṃ na sīlaṃ? Aṭṭha dhutaṅgāni; āraññikaṅgaṃ piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ, paṃsukūlikaṅgaṃ, tecīvarikaṅgaṃ sapadānacārikaṅgaṃ, khalupacchābhattikaṅgaṃ, nesajjikaṅgaṃ, yathāsanthatikaṅgaṃ, idaṃ vuccati vaṭṭaṃ na sīlaṃ. Viriyasamādānam pi vuccati vaṭṭaṃ na sīlaṃ. Kāmaṃ taco ca nhārū ca aṭṭhī ca avassussatu, sarīre[1] upasussatu, maṃsalohitaṃ yantaṃ purisathāmena purisabalena purisaviriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbaṃ, na taṃ apāpuṇitvā viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissatī ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vaṭṭaṃ na sīlaṃ.

* Nāsissaṃ na pivissāmi vihārato na nikkhamiṃ[2],
na pipassaṃ nipātessaṃ[3] taṇhāsalle anūhate ti.

Cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vaṭṭaṃ na sīlaṃ. Na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ pallaṅkaṃ bhindissāmi; yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissatī ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vaṭṭaṃ na sīlaṃ. Na tāvāhaṃ imamhā āsanā vuṭṭhahissāmi[4], caṅkamā orohissāmi, vihārā nikkhamissāmi, aḍḍhayogā nikkhamissāmi, pāsādā nikkhamissāmi, hammiyā nikkhamissāmi[5], guhāya nikkhamissāmi[5], leṇā nikkhamissāmi[5], kuṭiyā nikkhamissāmi[5], kūṭāgārā nikkhamissāmi[5], aṭṭā nikkhamissāmi[5], māḷā nikkhamissāmi[5], uṭṭaṇḍā[6] nikkhamissāmi[5], upaṭṭhānasālāya nikkhamissāmi[5], maṇḍapā nikkhamissāmi[5], rukkhamūlā[7] nikkhamissāmi, yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissatī ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vaṭṭaṃ na sīlaṃ. Imasmiñ ñeva pubbaṇhasamayaṃ ariyadhammaṃ āharissāmi samāharissāmi

* Thag. 223.

[1] Si *om.* [2] Bᵖ S nikkhame. [3] Bᵖ S nipāteyyaṃ.
[4] Bᵖ *ad.* so tāvāhaṃ imamhi; S *ad.* na tāvāhaṃ imamhā.
[5] Bᵖ S *om.* [6] Si uddhaṇḍā; S uṭṭhaddhā; *cf. p.* 67.
[7] Bᵖ °āni.

adhigacchissāmi phusayissāmi[1] sacchikarissāmī ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ. Imasmiñ ñeva majjhantikasamayaṃ sāyaṇhasamayaṃ purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ purimayāmaṃ[2] [3]majjhimayāmaṃ pacchimayāmaṃ[3] kāle juṇhe vasse hemante gimhe purime vayokhandhe majjhime vayokhandhe pacchime vayokhandhe ariyadhammaṃ āharissāmi samāharissāmi adhigacchissāmi [4]phusayissāmi sacchikarissāmī[4] ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahatī ti; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ; ayaṃ sīlabbatapārisuddhi; īdisāya sīlabbattapārisuddhiyā samannāgato assā ti, kāni sīlabbatān' assu.

*Pahitattassa bhikkhuno* ti. *Pahitattassā* ti āraddhaviriyassa thāmavato[5] daḷhaparakkamassa anikkhittachandassa anikkhittadhurassa kusalesu dhammesu. Athavā pesitattassa yass' attā[6] pesito attatthe ca ñāye ca lakkhaṇe ca kāraṇe ca ṭhānāṭhāne ca: sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti pesitattassa; sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti pesitattassa; sabbe dhammā anattā ti pesitattassa; avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā ti pesitattassa . . . pe . . . jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇan ti, pesitattassa; avijjānirodhā saṃkhāranirodho ti, pesitattassa . . . pe . . . jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho ti pesitattassa; idaṃ dukkhan ti pesitattassa . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti pesitattassa; ime āsavā ti pesitattassa . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti pesitattassa; ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti pesitattassa; ime dhammā sacchikātabbā ti pesitattassa; channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca pesitattassa; pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnāvañ ca nissaraṇañ ca pesitattassa[7]; yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabban taṃ niro-

---

[1] Bp phass°; S pass°. [2] Si purimaṃ y°.
[3–3] Si majjhimam y° paccimaṃ y°; S *om.*
[4–4] Bp S sacchikarissāmi phassayissāmī (S pass°).
[5] Bp S °gato. [6] Bp attāya; S attha.
[7] Si *om.*

dhadhamman ti pesitattassa. *Bhikkhuno* ti kalyāṇaputhujjanassa[1] vā bhikkhuno sekkhassa vā bhikkhuno ti, pahitattassa bhikkhuno. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

Kyāssa byappathayo assu, kyāss' assu idha gocarā,
kāni sīlabbatān' assu pahitattassa bhikkhuno ti.

Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya ekodi nipako sato
kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano. 8.

*Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāyā* ti: kaṃ so sikkhaṃ ādāya samādāya ādiyitvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā[2] abhinivisitvā ti, kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya.

*Ekodi nipako sato* ti. *Ekodī* ti ekaggacitto avikkhittacitto avisāhaṭamānaso [3]ti, ekodi[3]. *Nipako* ti nipako paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī. *Sato* ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato[2], vedanāsu citte dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento, sato; so vuccati [4]sato ti[4], sato. *Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāyā* ti adhisīlasikkhaṃ pucchati. *Ekodī* ti adhicittasikkhaṃ pucchati. *Nipako* ti adhipaññaṃ[5] pucchati. *Sato* ti satipārisuddhiṃ[6] pucchatī ti, kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya ekodi nipako sato.

*Kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano* ti kammāro vuccati suvaṇṇakāro; rajataṃ vuccati jātarūpaṃ. Yathā suvaṇṇakāro jātarūpassa oḷārikam pi malaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati, majjhimakam pi malaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati, sukhumakam pi malaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati, evam eva bhikkhu attano oḷārike pi kilese dhamati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgameti, majjhimake pi kilese[7] dha-

[1] B^p S puthujjanakalyāṇakassa. [2] Si *om.*
[3–3] B^p S samatho samādhindriyaṃ samādhibalaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhi. [4–4] Si *om.*
[5] B^p S adhipaññāsikkhaṃ. [6] B^p S pārisuddhiṃ.
[7] B^p *ad.* sukhumake pi kilese.

mati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgameti, [1]sukhumake pi kilese dhamati sandhamati niddhamati[2] pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgameti[1]. Athavā bhikkhu attano rāgamalaṃ dosamalaṃ mohamalaṃ mānamalaṃ diṭṭhimalaṃ kilesamalaṃ duccaritamalaṃ andhakaraṇaṃ acakkhukaraṇaṃ aññāṇakaraṇaṃ paññānirodhikaṃ vighātapakkhikaṃ anibbānasaṃvattanikaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati[2] pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgameti. Athavā sammādiṭṭhiyā micchādiṭṭhiṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati[2] pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgameti, sammāsaṅkappena micchāsaṅkappaṃ, sammāvācāya micchāvācaṃ, sammākammantena[3] micchākammantaṃ, sammā-ājīvena micchā-ājīvaṃ sammāvāyāmena micchāvāyāmaṃ, sammāsatiyā micchāsatiṃ, sammāsamādhinā micchāsamādhiṃ, sammāñāṇena micchāñāṇaṃ, sammāvimuttiyā micchāvimuttiṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgameti. Athavā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena sabbe kilese sabbe duccarite sabbe darathe sabbe pariḷāhe sabbe santāpe sabbākusalābhisaṅkhāre dhamati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti, anabhāvaṅgametī ti, kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano. Ten' āha Sāriputtatthero:

Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya ekodi nipako sato
kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano ti.

Vijigucchamānassa yad idaṃ phāsu,
Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā
rittāsanaṃ sayanaṃ sevato ce
sambodhikāmassa, yathānudhammaṃ
tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānaṃ. 9.

*Vijigucchamānassa yad idaṃ phāsū* ti. *Vijigucchamānassā* ti jātiyā vijigucchamānassa jarāya byādhinā maraṇena so-

[1–1] Bp *om.* [2] S *om.*
[3] Bp °anena.

kehi[1] paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi . . . pe . . . diṭṭhibyasanena dukkhena vijigucchamānassa aṭṭiyamānassa harāyamānassā ti, vijigucchamānassa. *Yadidaṃ phāsū* ti yaṃ phāsu phāsuvihāraṃ taṃ kathessāmi[2].

Katamo phāsuvihāro? Sammāpaṭipadā anulomapaṭipadā apaccanīkapaṭipadā anvatthapaṭipadā dhammānudhammapaṭipadā sīlesu paripūrakāritā indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojanesu[3] mattaññutā jāgariyānuyogo satisampajaññaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cāttaro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhippādā pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nibbānañ ca nibbānagāminī ca[4] paṭipadā; ayaṃ phāsuvihāro ti, vijigucchamānassa yadidaṃ phāsu.

*Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā* ti taṃ theraṃ nāmen' ālapati. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanaṃ. Api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggamāno ti Bhagavā, bhaggadiṭṭhī ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṇṭako ti Bhagavā, bhaggakileso ti Bhagavā; bhaji vibhaji paṭivibhaji[5] dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā, bhavānaṃ antakaro ti Bhagavā, bhāvitakāyo ti[6] Bhagavā, bhāvitasīlo ti[6], bhāvitacitto ti[6], bhāvitapañño ti[7] Bhagavā. Bhaji vā Bhagavā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasāruppānī ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisīlassa adhicittassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattīnan[8] ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā aṭṭhannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ navannaṃ anupubbavihārasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā. [9]Bhāgī vā Bhagavā[9] dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ dasannaṃ kasiṇasamāpattīnaṃ ānāpānasatisamādhissa

---

[1] B^p S sokena *and the foll. words in sing.*
[2] B^p (S *corrupt*) katheyissāmi.
[3] B^p bhojane.
[4] Si *om.*
[5] B^p pavibhaji; S paṭibhaji.
[6] B^p S *om.*
[7] B^p *om.*
[8] B^p āruppa°.
[9-9] Si *om.*

asubhasamāpattiyā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ catunnaṃ iddhippādānaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ tathāgatabalānaṃ catunnaṃ vesārajjānaṃ catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ channaṃ abhiññānaṃ channaṃ buddhadhammānan ti Bhagavā[1]. *Bhagavā* ti n' etaṃ nāmaṃ mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātarā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, vimokkhantikam etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañāṇassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti. Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā.

*Rittāsanaṃ sayanaṃ sevato ce* ti āsanaṃ vuccati yattha nisīdati, mañco pīṭhaṃ[2] bhisi taṭṭikā cammakhandho[3] tiṇasantharo paṇṇasantharo palālasantharo[4]. Sayanaṃ vuccati senāsanaṃ vihāro aḍḍhayogo pāsādo hammiyaṃ guhā. Sayanāsanaṃ asappāyarūpadassanena rittaṃ vivittaṃ pavivittaṃ asappāyasaddasavanena . . . pe . . . asappāyehi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi rittaṃ vivittaṃ pavivittaṃ. Rittaṃ sayanāsanaṃ sevato nisevato saṃsevato paṭisevato ti, rittāsanaṃ sayanaṃ sevato ce.

*Sambodhikāmassa yathānudhamman* ti sambodhi vuccati catūsu maggesu ñāṇaṃ paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ . . . pe[5] . . . dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo vīmaṃsā vipassanā sammādiṭṭhi. Taṃ bodhiṃ[6] bujjhitukāmassa anubujjhitukāmassa paṭibujjhitukāmassa[7] sambujjhitukāmassa adhigantukāmassa phassetukāmassa[8] sacchikātukāmassā ti, sambodhikāmassa.

*Yathānudhamman* ti katame bodhiyā anudhammā? Sammāpaṭipadā anulomapaṭipadā apaccanīkapaṭipadā anvatthapaṭipadā dhammānudhammapaṭipadā sīlesu paripūra-

---

[1] S *ad.* bhagī vā.
[2] Si pīṭhaṃ; Bᵖ piṭṭhaṃ.
[3] Bᵖ °khaṇṭo.
[4] Bᵖ ? Si palāsa°.
[5] Si *om.*
[6] Bᵖ sambodhiṃ.
[7] Bᵖ S paṭivijjhitu°.
[8] Bᵖ phassitu°.

kāritā indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojanesu mattaññutā jāgariyānuyogo satisampajaññaṃ; ime vuccanti bodhiyā anudhammā. Athavā catunnaṃ maggānaṃ pubbabhāge vipassanā; ime vuccanti bodhiyā anudhammā ti, sambodhikāmassa yathānudhammaṃ.

*Tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānan* ti. *Tan* ti bodhiyā anudhammaṃ. *Pavakkhāmī* ti vakkhāmi pavakkhāmi ācikkhissāmi desissāmi paññāpessāmi paṭṭhapessāmi vivarissāmi vibhajissāmi uttānīkarissāmi pakāsissāmi. *Yathā pajānan* ti [1]yathā pajānaṃ[1] yathā pajānanto ājānanto vijānanto paṭivijānanto[2] paṭivijjhanto na[3] itihitihaṃ na itikirāya na paramparāya na piṭakasampadāya[4] na takkahetu na nayahetu na ākāraparivitakkena na diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā sāmaṃ sayam abhiññā[5] attapaccakkhaṃ dhammaṃ taṃ kathayissāmī ti, tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Vijigucchamānassa yad idaṃ phāsu,
  Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā
rittāsanaṃ sayanaṃ sevato ce
sambodhikāmassa, yathānudhammaṃ
tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānan ti.

Pañcanna[6] dhīro bhayānaṃ na bhāye
bhikkhu sato [7]sa pariyantacārī[7]:
ḍaṃsādhipātānaṃ siriṃsapānaṃ[8]
manussaphassānaṃ catuppadānaṃ. 10.

*Pañcanna dhīro bhayānaṃ na bhāye* ti. *Dhīro* ti dhīro paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī, dhīro. *Pañcannaṃ bhayānaṃ* na bhayeyya na taseyya[9] na uttaseyya na parittaseyya [10]na bhāseyya[10] na santāsaṃ āpajjey-

[1–1] Si *om.*
[2] Si *om.*; S pativijjananto.
[3] Si *om.*
[4] S °sampādanaya.
[5] B^p S abhiññātaṃ.
[6] B^p S pañcannaṃ, *and below.*
[7–7] B^p sappari°, *and below.*
[8] B^p sarisa° *throughout.*
[9] B^p *ad.* na santeyya.
[10–10] B^p S *om.*

ya; abhīrū[1] achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī pahīnabhayabheravo vigatalomahaṃso vihareyyā ti, pañcanna dhīro bhayānaṃ na bhāye.

*Bhikkhu sato sa pariyantacārī* ti. *Bhikkhū* ti kalyāṇaputhujjano[2] vā bhikkhu sekkho vā bhikkhu. *Sato* ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato: kāye kāyānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu citte dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, so vuccati sato. *Sa pariyantacārī* ti cattāro pariyantā: sīlasaṃvarapariyanto, indriyasaṃvarapariyanto, bhojane mattaññutāpariyanto, jāgariyānuyogapariyanto.

Katamo sīlasaṃvarapariyanto? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; anto pūtibhāvaṃ paccavekkhamāno anto sīlasaṃvarapariyante carati, mariyādaṃ na bhindati; ayaṃ sīlasaṃvarapariyanto.

Katamo indriyasaṃvarapariyanto? Idha bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ [3]cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati[3], rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ[4], cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya, na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇam[5] enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; Ādittapariyāyaṃ paccavekkhamāno anto-indriyasaṃvarapariyante carati, mariyādaṃ na bhindati; ayaṃ indriyasaṃvarapariyanto.

Katamo bhojane mattaññutāpariyanto? Idha bhikkhu

---

[1] *Codd.* abhiru, *cf. p.* 171; Bᵖ S *ad.* assa.
[2] Bᵖ S puthujjanakalyāṇako.
[3–3] S pe. [3–4] Bᵖ pe.
[5] S yathodhika°.

paṭisaṃkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya; yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇañ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṃkhāmi, navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā[1] ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti; akkhabbhañjanavaṇapaṭicchādanaputtamaṃsūpamaṃ paccavekkhamāno anto bhojane mattaññutāpariyante carati, mariyādaṃ na bhindati; ayaṃ bhojane mattaññutāpariyanto.

Katamo jāgariyānuyogapariyanto? Idha bhikkhu divā[2] caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti; rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti; rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā; rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti; bhaddekarattavihāraṃ paccavekkhamāno anto jāgariyānuyogapariyante carati, mariyādaṃ na bhindati; ayaṃ jāgariyānuyogapariyanto ti, bhikkhu sato sa pariyantacārī.

*Ḍaṃsādhipātānaṃ siriṃsapānan* ti ḍaṃsā vuccanti piṅgalamakkhikā[3]; adhipātikā[4] vuccanti sabbā pi makkhikāyo. Kiṃ kāraṇā adhipātikā[4] vuccanti sabbā pi makkhikāyo? Tā uppaṭitvā uppatitvā khādanti, taṃkāraṇā adhipātikā[4] vuccanti sabbā pi makkhikāyo. Siriṃsapā vuccanti ahī ti, daṃsādhipātānaṃ siriṃsapānaṃ.

*Manussaphassānaṃ catuppadānan* ti manussaphassā vuccati corā vā assu māṇavā vā[5] katakammā vā akatakammā vā. Te bhikkhū pañhaṃ vā puccheyyuṃ, vādaṃ vā āropeyyuṃ akkoseyyuṃ paribhāseyyuṃ roseyyuṃ viroseyyuṃ[5] hiṃseyyuṃ vihiṃseyyuṃ[6] hetheyyuṃ viheṭheyyuṃ ghāteyyuṃ upaghāteyyuṃ upaghātaṃ vā kareyyuṃ, [7]yo koci[7] manussato upaghāto manussaphasso. *Catuppadānan* ti sīhā

---

[1] B^p yatrā.
[2] B^p divasaṃ; S disaṃ.
[3] B^p °kāyo; S °kāyo yo.
[4] B^p S °pātakā.
[5] Si *om.*
[6] S piheyyuṃ.
[7–7] B^p S yaṃ kiñci.

byagghā dīpi acchataracchā kokā gomahisā[1] hatthī. Te bhikkhuṃ maddeyyuṃ khadeyyuṃ[2] hiṃseyyuṃ vihiṃseyyuṃ heṭheyyuṃ viheṭheyyuṃ ghāteyyuṃ upaghāteyyuṃ upaghātaṃ vā kareyyuṃ, catuppadato upaghāto, yaṃ kiñci catuppadabhayan ti, manussaphassānaṃ catuppadānaṃ[3]. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Pañcanna dhīro bhayānaṃ na bhāye
bhikkhu sato sa pariyantacārī:
ḍaṃsādhipātānaṃ siriṃsapānaṃ
manussaphassānaṃ catuppadānan ti.

Paradhammikānaṃ pi na santaseyya
disvā pi tesaṃ bahubheravāni,
athāparāni abhisambhaveyyuṃ[4]
parissayāni kusalānu-esī. 11.

*Paradhammikānaṃ pi na santaseyya disvā pi tesaṃ bahubheravānī* ti paradhammikā vuccanti satta sahadhammike ṭhapetvā ye keci Buddhe appasannā[5], dhamme appasannā[5], saṅghe appasannā. Te bhikkhū pañhaṃ vā puccheyyuṃ vādaṃ vā āropeyyuṃ taṃ[5] akkoseyyuṃ paribhāseyyuṃ roseyyuṃ viroseyyuṃ hiṃseyyuṃ vihiṃseyyuṃ heṭheyyuṃ viheṭheyyuṃ ghāteyyuṃ upaghāteyyuṃ upaghātaṃ vā kareyyuṃ, tesaṃ bahū bherave passitvā vā suṇitvā vā na vedheyya na-ppavedheyya na sampavedheyya[6] na taseyya[6] na santaseyya na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāseyya na santāsaṃ āpajjeyya; abhīrū[7] achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī, pahīnabhayabheravo vigatalomahaṃso vihareyyā ti, paradhammikānaṃ pi na santaseyya disvā pi tesaṃ bahu bheravāni.

*Athāparāni abhisambhaveyyuṃ parissayāni kusalānu-esī* ti athāparāni pi atthi abhisambhotabbāni adhibhavitabbāni ajjhottharitabbāni pariyādiyitabbāni madditabbāni. *Paris-*

---

[1] B[p] mahiṃsa; S gonāmahinsā. [2] Si *om.*
[3] Si °an ti. [4] B[p] °eyya, *and below.*
[5] B[p] S *om.* [6–6] Si *om.*
[7] *Codd.* abhiru; S *ad.* assa, *cf. pp.* 171, 483.

*sayā* ti dve parissayā, pākaṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca . . . pe . . . evam pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā. *Kusalānu-esī* ti sammāpaṭipadaṃ anulomapaṭipadaṃ apaccanīkapaṭipadaṃ anvatthapaṭipadaṃ . . . pe . . . ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ [1]nibbānañ ca[1] nibbānagāminiñ ca paṭipadaṃ esantena gavesantena[2] pariyesantena parissayā abhisambhotabbā abhibhavitabbā ajjhottharitabbā pariyādiyitabbā madditabbā ti, athāparāni abhisambhaveyyuṃ parissayāni kusalānu-esī. Ten' āhā Bhagavā:

Paradhammikānaṃ pi na santaseyya
disvā pi tesaṃ bahubheravāni,
athāparāni abhisambhaveyyuṃ
parissayāni kusalānu-esī ti.

Ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phuṭṭho
sītaṃ accuṇhaṃ[3] adhivāsayeyya[4],
so tehi phuṭṭho bahudhā anoko
[5]viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ[5] daḷhaṃ kareyya. 12.

*Ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phuṭṭho* ti ātaṅkaphasso vuccati rogaphasso; rogaphassena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa; cakkhurogena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa; sotarogena ghānarogena jivhārogena kāyarogena . . . pe . . . ḍaṃsamakasavātāpasiriṃsapasamphassena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa. Khudā vuccati chātako; chātakena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phuṭṭho.

*Sītaṃ accuṇhaṃ adhivāsayeyyā* ti. *Sītan* ti dvīhi kāraṇehi sītaṃ hoti: abbhantaradhātusaṅkopavasena[6] vā sītaṃ hoti, bahiddhā utuvasena vā sītaṃ hoti. *Uṇhan* ti dvīhi kāraṇehi uṇhaṃ hoti: abbhantaradhātusaṅkopavasena[6] vā uṇhaṃ hoti, bahiddhā utuvasena vā uṇhaṃ hoti[7]. *Sītaṃ ac-*

---

[1–1] Si *om.* [2] Si *om.*
[3] Bᵖ ath' uṇhaṃ, *and below*; S atuṇhaṃ.
[4] Si adhivāseyya, *and below.*
[5–5] Bᵖ S viriyap°, *and below.*
[6] Bᵖ °dhātupakopa°. [7] Bᵖ S hotī ti.

*cuṇhaṃ adhivāsayeyyā* ti khamo assa sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sarīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ[1] kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsikajātiko assā ti, sītaṃ accuṇhaṃ adhivāsayeyya.

*So tehi phuṭṭho bahudhā anoko* ti. *So tehī* ti ātaṅkaphassena ca khudāya ca sītena ca uṇhena ca phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, so tehi phuṭṭho. *Bahudhā* ti anekavidhehi ākārehi phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, so tehi phuṭṭho bahudhā. *Anoko* ti abhisaṅkhārasahagataviññāṇassa okāsaṃ na karotī ti pi anoko. Athavā kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa okāsaṃ na karotī ti pi anoko ti, so tehi phuṭṭho bahudhā anoko.

*Viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ daḷhaṃ kareyyā* ti viriyaparakkamo vuccati yo cetasiko viriyārambho nikkamo parakkamo uyyāmo vāyāmo ussāho ussoḷhi appaṭivānī[2] thāmo dhiti[3] [4]asithilaṃ parakkamatā[4] anikkhittachandatā anikkhittadhuratā dhurasampaggāho viriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ viriyabalaṃ sammāvāyāmo, viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ *daḷhaṃ kareyya*[5] daḷhasamādāno assa avatthitasamādāno ti, viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ daḷhaṃ kareyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phuṭṭho
sītaṃ accuṇhaṃ adhivāseyya,
so tehi phuṭṭho bahudhā anoko
viriyaṃ parakkamaṃ daḷhaṃ kareyyā ti.

Theyyaṃ na kareyya[6], na musā bhaṇeyya,
mettāya phasse tasathāvarāni[7],
yadāvilattaṃ manaso vijaññā,
kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyya. 13.

---

[1] Si *om.* [2] Bᵖ S *om.* [3] Bᵖ S ṭhiti.
[4—4] Bᵖ S asithilap°. [5] Bᵖ S °yyā ti.
[6] Bᵖ *probably* kāre, *as below and as metre requires.*
[7] Bᵖ tasadhāvarāni, *and below*; S tasmāvarāni.

*Theyyaṃ na kareyya*[1] *na musā bhaṇeyyā* ti. *Theyyaṃ na kareyyā* ti idha bhikkhu adinnaṃ[2] pahāya[3] adinnādānā paṭivirato assa, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṃkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā vihareyyā ti, theyyaṃ na kareyya. *Na musā bhaṇeyyā* ti idha bhikkhu musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato assa, saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassā ti, theyyaṃ na kareyya na musā bhaṇeyya.

*Mettāya phasse tasathāvarānī* ti. *Mettā* ti yā sattesu metti mettāyanā mettāyitattaṃ anudā[4] anudāyanā anudāyitattaṃ hitesitā anukampā abyāpādo abyāpajjho adoso kusalamūlaṃ. *Tasā* ti yesaṃ tasiṇā[5] taṇhā appahīnā, yesañ ca bhayabheravā appahīnā. Kiṃkāraṇā vuccanti tasā appahīnā[3]? Te tasanti uttasanti paritasanti bhāyanti santāsaṃ āpajjanti. Taṃkāraṇā vuccanti tasā. *Thāvarā* ti yesaṃ tasiṇā[5] taṇhā pahīnā, yesañ ca bhayabheravā pahīnā. Kiṃkaraṇā vuccanti thāvarā? Te na tasanti na uttasanti na paritasanti na bhāyanti na santāsaṃ āpajjanti, taṃkāraṇā vuccanti thāvarā. *Mettāya phasse tasathāvarānī* ti tase ca thāvare ca mettāya phasseyya phareyya mettāsahagatena cetasā vipullena[6] mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā vihareyyā ti, mettāya phasse tasathāvarāni.

*Yadā vilattaṃ manaso vijaññā* ti. *Yadā* ti yadā. *Manaso* ti yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasaṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano manāyatanaṃ manindriyaṃ viññāṇaṃ viññāṇakkhandho tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu. Kāyaduccaritena cittaṃ āvilaṃ hoti luḷitaṃ eritaṃ ghaṭṭitaṃ calitaṃ bhantaṃ avūpasantaṃ vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena rāgena dosena mohena kodhena upanāhena makkhena paḷāsena issāya macchariyena māyāya sāṭheyyena thambhena sārambhena mānena atimānena madena pamādena sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbapariḷāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārehi cittaṃ āvilaṃ hoti luḷitaṃ eritaṃ

---

[1] Bp kāre, *and below.*
[2] Bp adinnādānaṃ; S *om.*
[3] Bp S *om.*
[4] Si *om.*
[5] Bp S tasitā.
[6] Bp S vipulena.

ghaṭṭitaṃ calitaṃ[1] bhantaṃ avūpasantaṃ. *Yadāvilattaṃ manaso vijaññā* ti cittassa āvilabhāvaṃ jāneyya ājāneyya vijāneyya paṭivijāneyya paṭivijjheyyā ti, yadāvilattaṃ manaso vijaññā.

*Kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyyā* ti. *Kaṇho* ti yo so Māro, kaṇho, adhipati, antagū Namuci, pamattabandhu. *Kaṇhassa* [2]*pakkho ti vinodayeyyā* ti[2] kaṇhapakkho mārapakkho mārapāso mārabaḷisaṃ mārāmisaṃ māravisayo mārantatapo[3] māragocaro mārabandhanan ti pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, evam pi kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyya. Athavā kaṇhapakkho[4] mārapakkho akusalapakkho dukkhudayo dukkhavipāko nirayasaṃvattaniko tiracchānayonisaṃvattaniko pittivisayasaṃvattaniko[5] ti pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, evam pi kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Theyyaṃ na kareyya, na musā bhaṇeyya,
mettāya phasse tasathāvarāni,
yadāvilattaṃ manaso vijaññā,
kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyyā ti.

Kodhātimānassa vasaṃ na gacche,
mūlam pi tesaṃ palikhañña tiṭṭhe,
atha-ppiyaṃ vā pana appiyaṃ vā
addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyya. 14.

*Kodhātimānassa vasaṃ na gacche* ti. *Kodhā* ti yo cittassa āghāto vighāto[6] paṭighāto . . . pe . . . caṇḍikkaṃ assuropo anattamanatā cittassa. *Atimāno* ti idh' ekacco paraṃ atimaññati jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā. *Kodhātimānassa vasaṃ na gacche* ti kodhassa ca atimānassa ca vasaṃ na gaccheyya, kodhañ ca atimānañ ca pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, kodhātimānassa vasaṃ na gacche.

---

[1] Si *om.* [2–2] Bᵖ S *om.* [3] Bᵖ S māranivāpo.
[4] Bᵖ kaṇhassa pi; S kaṇhayap°.
[5] S petti°. [6] Bᵖ S *om.*

*Mūlam pi tesaṃ palikhañña tiṭṭhe* ti. Katamaṃ kodhassa mūlaṃ? Avijjā mūlaṃ, ayonisomanasikāro mūlaṃ, asmimāno mūlaṃ, ahirikaṃ mūlaṃ, anottappaṃ mūlaṃ, uddhaccaṃ mūlaṃ; idaṃ kodhassa mūlaṃ.

Katamaṃ atimānassa mūlaṃ? Avijjā mūlaṃ, ayonisomanasikāro mūlaṃ, asmimāno mūlaṃ, ahirikaṃ mūlaṃ, anottappaṃ mūlaṃ, uddhaccaṃ mūlaṃ; idaṃ atimānassa mūlaṃ. *Mūlam pi tesaṃ palikhañña tiṭṭhe* ti kodhassa ca atimānassa ca mūlaṃ palikhāṇitvā uddharitvā samuddharitvā [1] uppādayitvā samuppādayitvā pajahitvā vinoditvā byantīkaritvā anabhāvaṅgametvā tiṭṭheyya santiṭṭheyyā [1] ti, mūlam pi tesaṃ palikhañña tiṭṭhe.

*Atha-ppiyaṃ vā pana appiyaṃ vā addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyyā* ti. *Athā* ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etaṃ, athā ti.

*Piyā* ti dve piyā: sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā piyā? Idha yassa te honti atthakāmā hitakāmā phāsukāmā yogakkhemakāmā mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhaginī vā puttā vā dhītā vā [2] mittā vā [2] amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā vā; ime sattā piyā.

Katame saṃkhārā piyā? Manāpikā rūpā manāpikā saddā manāpikā [3] gandhā manāpikā [3] rasā manāpikā [3] phoṭṭhabbā; ime saṃkhārā piyā.

*Appiyā* ti dve appiyā: sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā appiyā? Idha yassa te honti anatthakāmā ahitakāmā aphāsukāmā ayogakkhemakāmā jīvitā voropetukāmā; ime sattā appiyā.

Katame saṃkhārā appiyā? Amanāpikā rūpā amanāpikā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā; ime saṃkhārā appiyā. *Addhā* ti ekaṃsavacanaṃ nissaṃsayavacanaṃ nikkaṃkhavacanaṃ advejjhavacanaṃ [4] adveḷhakavacanaṃ niyogavacanaṃ [5] apaṇṇakavacanaṃ avatthāpanavacanam etaṃ addhā ti, atha-ppiyaṃ vā pana appiyaṃ.

*Addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyyā* ti piyāpiyaṃ sātāsātaṃ

---

[1] Si *om.* [2–2] Si *om.* [3] B^p S *om.*
[4] B^p advijjha°. [5] B^p S niyyānikav°.

sukhadukkhaṃ somanassadomanassaṃ iṭṭhāniṭṭhaṃ abhisambhavanto vā abhibhaveyya abhibhavanto vā abhisaṃbhaveyyā ti, atha-ppiyaṃ vā pana appiyaṃ va addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Kodhātimānassa vasaṃ na gacche,
mūlam pi tesaṃ palikhañña tiṭṭhe,
atha-ppiyaṃ vā pana appiyaṃ vā
addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyyā ti.

Paññaṃ purakkhatvā[1] kalyāṇapīti
vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni,
aratiṃ sahetha sayanamhi pante,
caturo sahetha paridevadhamme. 15

*Paññaṃ purakkhatvā kalyāṇapītī* ti. *Paññā* ti yā paññā pajānanā vicayo pavicayo dhammavicayo . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi. *Paññaṃ purakkhatvā* ti idh' ekacco paññaṃ purato katvā carati paññādhajo paññāketu paññādhipateyyo vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo samokkhāyanabahulo vibhūtavihāritaccariko tabbahulo taggaruko tanninno tappoṇo tappabbhāro tadadhimutto tadādhipateyyo ti, evam pi paññaṃ purakkhatvā. Athavā gacchanto vā gacchāmī ti pajānāti; ṭhito vā ṭhito 'mhī ti pajānāti; nisinno vā nisinno 'mhī ti pajānāti; sayāno vā sayāno 'mhī ti pajānāti. Yathā yathā vā[2] pan' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā naṃ pajānātī ti, evam pi paññaṃ purakkhatvā. Athavā abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti; ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti; sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti; saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti; asite pīte khāyite sayite sampajānakārī hoti; uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti; gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hotī ti, evam pi paññaṃ purakkhatvā.

*Kalyāṇapītī* ti buddhānussativasena uppajjati pīti pāmujjaṃ, kalyāṇapīti. Dhammānussativasena[3] saṅghānussativasena sīlānussativasena cāgānussativasena devatānussa-

---

[1] B^p purakkhitvā, *and below.* [2] Si *om.*
[3] B^p S *om.* vasena *here and down to* upasamānussati°.

tivasena ānāpānasativasena maraṇānussativasena kāyagatāsativasena upasamānussativasena uppajjati pīti pāmujjaṃ, kalyāṇapītī ti, paññaṃ purakkhatvā kalyāṇapīti.

*Vikkhambhaye tāni parissayānī* ti. *Parissayā* ti dve parissayā; pākaṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti pākaṭaparissayā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti paṭicchannaparissayā . . . pe . . . evam pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā. *Vikkhambhaye tāni parissayānī* ti tāni parissayāni vikkhambheyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni.

*Aratiṃ sahetha sayanamhi pante* ti. *Aratī* ti yā arati aratikā anabhirati[1] anabhiramanā ukkaṇṭhikā parittasikā. *Sayanamhi pante* ti pantesu vā[2] senāsanesu aññataraññataresu vā adhikusalesu dhammesu aratiṃ saheyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, aratiṃ sahetha sayanamhi pante.

*Caturo sahetha paridevadhamme* ti [3]cattāro paridevaniye dhamme saheyya[4] abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, caturo sahetha paridevadhamme[3] ten' āha Bhagavā:

Paññaṃ purakkhatvā kalyāṇapīti
vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni,
aratiṃ sahetha sayanamhi pante,
caturo sahetha paridevadhamme ti.

Kiṃ sū asissāmi[5] kuvaṃ[6] vā asissaṃ[7]
dukkhaṃ [8]vata settha[8], kuv'[9] ajja sessaṃ[10]?
ete vitakke paridevaneyye
vinayetha sekkho aniketasārī[11]. 16.

---

[1] Bᵖ S *om.* [2] Si *om.* [3–3] S *om.*
[4] Bᵖ *ad.* parisaheyya.
[5] Bᵖ asissaṃ, *and below*; S asiyāmi, *and below.*
[6] Bᵖ kuthaṃ; S kutha. [7] Si ass°.
[8–8] Bᵖ vata vettha; S vacāñcenta (?) [9] Bᵖ S kv'.
[10] Bᵖ seyyaṃ (?); S seyya.
[11] Si aniketacasārī; Bᵖ S aniketacārī.

[1] *Kiṃ sū*[2] *asissāmi kuvaṃ*[3] *vā asissan ti*[1]. *Kiṃ sū asissāmī* ti kiṃ bhuñjissāmi odanaṃ vā kummāsaṃ[4] vā sattuṃ[5] vā macchaṃ vā maṃsaṃ vā ti, kiṃ sū asissāmi?

*Kuvaṃ*[6] *vā asissan* ti kattha bhuñjissāmi khattiyakule vā brāhmaṇakule vā vessakule vā suddakule vā ti, kiṃ sū asissāmi kuvaṃ[6] vā asissaṃ?

*Dukkhaṃ vata settha*[7] *kuv'*[8] *ajja sessan* ti imaṃ rattiṃ dukkhaṃ sayiṃ[9] saphalake[10] vā taṭṭikāya vā cammakhaṇḍe vā tiṇasanthare vā paṇṇasanthare vā palālasanthare[11] vā āgamanarattiṃ[12] kattha sukhaṃ sayissāmi mañce vā pīṭhe[13] vā bhisiyā vā bibbohaṇe[14] vā vihāre vā aḍḍhayoge vā pāsāde vā hammiyaṃ[15] vā guhāya vā ti, dukkhaṃ vata settha[7] kuv' ajja sessaṃ?

*Ete vitakke paridevaneyye* ti. *Ete vitakke* ti dve piṇḍapātapaṭisaṃyutte vitakke dve senāsanapaṭisaṃyutte vitakke paridevaneyye ādevaneyya paridevaneyyā ti, ete vitakke paridevaneyye.

*Vinayetha sekkho aniketasārī*[16] ti. *Sekkho* ti kiṃkāraṇā vuccati sekkho? Sikkhatī ti sekkho. Kiñci sikkhati? Adhisīlam pi sikkhati, adhicittam pi sikkhati, adhipaññam pi sikkhati.

Katamā adhisīlasikkhā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā tisso sikkhā[17] āvajjanto[18] sikkhati, jānanto sikkhati[19], passanto sikkhati[19], paccavekkhanto sikkhati[19], cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkhati, saddhāya adhimuccanto sikkhati, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto sikkhati[19], satiṃ upaṭṭhahanto sikkhati[19], cittaṃ samādahanto sikkhati[19], paññāya pajā-

[1–1] Si *om.*
[2] B^p S su.
[3] B^p kuta (=kutha?); S kutha.
[4] B^p kumāsaṃ.
[5] B^p S satthuṃ.
[6] B^p S kutha.
[7] B^p vettha; S cettha.
[8] B^p S kv'.
[9] B^p S sayittha.
[10] B^p phalake; S balake.
[11] Si palāsa°; B^p phalasanthāre.
[12] B^p S āgamirattiṃ.
[13] Si pīthe; B^p piṭṭhe.
[14] S bimbohane.
[15] B^p S hammiye.
[16] Si aniketacasārī; B^p S ?
[17] B^p S sikkhāyo.
[18] Si āvajjento.
[19] B^p S *om.*

nanto sikkhati, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto sikkhati, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto sikkhati[1], pahātabbaṃ pajahanto sikkhati[1], sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkhati, bhāvetabbaṃ bhavento sikkhati ācarati samācarati samādāya sikkhati. Taṃkāraṇā vuccati sekkho. Sekkho vinayāya paṭivinayāya pahānāya vūpasamāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassaddhiyā adhisīlam pi sikkheyya, adhicittam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññam pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā āvajjanto sikkheyya jānanto . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, vinayetha sekkho.

*Aniketasārī*[2] ti. Kathaṃ niketasārī[3] hoti? Idh' ekacco kulapalibodhena samannāgato hoti, gaṇapalibodhena āvāsapalibodhena cīvarapalibodhena piṇḍapātapalibodhena senāsanapalibodhena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārapalibodhena samannāgato hoti; evaṃ niketasārī[4] hoti.

Kathaṃ aniketasārī[4] hoti? Idha[5] na kulapalibodhena samannāgato hoti, na gaṇa-āvāsacīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārapalibodhena[6] samannāgato hoti; evaṃ aniketasārī[4] hoti.

* Magadhaṃ gatā Kosalaṃ gatā
ekacciyā[7] vajjibhūmiyā
māgadhā visaṅghacārino[8]
aniketā viharanti bhikkhavo.
Sādhu caritaṃ[9] sādhu sucaritaṃ[10]
sādhu sadā aniketavihāro,
atthapucchanaṃ dakkhakammaṃ[11]
etaṃ sāmaññaṃ ākiñcanassā ti;

---

* S. i, 119.

---

1 Bᵖ S *om.* 2 Bᵖ ? S aniketacārī. 3 Bᵖ ? S niniketacārī.
4 Bᵖ S °cārī. 5 S *ad.* bhikkhu.
6 Bᵖ gaṇa na āvāsa na cīvara na piṇḍapāta na senāsana na g°; S gaṇa na āvāsa na cīvara°.
7 Bᵖ *ad.* pana. 8 Bᵖ S viya saṅgha°.
9 Bᵖ S caritakaṃ. 10 Bᵖ S sucaritakaṃ.
11 Bᵖ S padakkhiṇa°.

vinayetha sekkho aniketasārī.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Kiṃ sū asissāmi, kuvaṃ[1] vā asissaṃ
dukkhaṃ vata settha[2], kuv'[3] ajja sessaṃ[4]?
ete vitakke paridevaneyye[5]
vinayetha sekkho aniketasārī[6] ti.

Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle
mattaṃ so[7] jaññā idha tosanatthaṃ,
so tesu gutto yatacāri gāme
rusito pi vācaṃ pharusaṃ na vajjā.
17.

*Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle* ti. *Annan* ti odano kummāso[8] sattu[9] maccho maṃsaṃ. *Vasanan* ti cha cīvarāni: khomaṃ kappāsikaṃ koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ sāṇaṃ bhaṅgaṃ. *Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle* ti cīvaraṃ labhitvā piṇḍapātaṃ labhitvā na kuhanāya [10]na lapanāya[10] na nemittikatāya na nippesikatāya na lābhena lābhaṃ nijigiṃsanatāya na dārudānena na veḷudānena na pattadānena na pupphadānena na phaladānena na sinānadānena na cuṇṇadānena na mattikadānena na dantakaṭṭhadānena na mukhodakadānena na pātukamyatāya[11] na muggasūpatāya na pāribhaṭyatāya na piṭṭhamaddikatāya[12] na vatthuvijjāya na tiracchānavijjāya na aṅgavijjāya na nakkhattavijjāya na dūtagamanena na pahīnagamanena na jaṅghapesanena[13] na vejjakammena[14] na piṇḍakena[15] na dānānuppadānena dhammena samena

---

[1] Bᵖ S kutha.
[2] Bᵖ vettha; S cettha.
[3] Bᵖ S kv'.
[4] Bᵖ seyyaṃ; S sseyaṃ.
[5] *Codd.* °eyya.
[6] Bᵖ °cārī; S °cāriṇī.
[7] S ca (Bᵖ *below* so).
[8] Bᵖ kumāso.
[9] S satthu.
[10–10] Si *om.*
[11] Bᵖ cātu°.
[12] Bᵖ piṭṭhimaṃsikatāya; S pidhāmattikathāya.
[13] Bᵖ jaṅgapesanikena; S jaṅghapesaniyena.
[14] Bᵖ vajja°.
[15] Bᵖ S piṇḍapātipiṇḍakena.

laddhā labhitvā abhivanditvā[1] paṭilabhitvā ti, annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle.

*Mattaṃ so jaññā idha tosanatthan* ti. *Mattaṃ so jaññā* ti dvīhi kāraṇehi mattaṃ jānāti paṭiggahaṇato vā paribhogato vā.

Kathaṃ paṭiggahanato mattaṃ jānāti? Thoke pi diyamāne, kulānuddayāya kulānurakkhāya kulānukampāya paṭigaṇhāti. Bahuke pi diyamāne, kāyaparihārikaṃ cīvaraṃ paṭigaṇhāti, kucchiparihārikaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭigaṇhāti; evaṃ patiggahaṇato mattaṃ jānāti.

* Kathaṃ paribhogato mattaṃ jānāti? Paṭisaṃkhā[2] yoniso cīvaraṃ paṭisevati yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassānaṃ paṭighātāya, yāvad eva hirikopinapaṭicchādanatthaṃ. Paṭisaṃkhā yoniso piṇḍapātaṃ paṭisevati n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇañ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṃkhāmi, navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā[3] ti. Patisaṃkhā yoniso senāsanaṃ paṭisevati, yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassānaṃ paṭighātāya, yāvad eva utuparissayavinodanaṃ paṭisallānārāmatthaṃ. Paṭisaṃkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesaj-,aparikkhāraṃ paṭisevati, yāvad eva uppannānaṃ veyyābādhikānaṃ vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya abyāpajjaparamatāya; evaṃ paribhogato mattaṃ jānāti. *Mattaṃ so jaññā* ti imehi dvīhi kāraṇehi mattaṃ jāneyya[4] vijāneyya paṭivijāneyya paṭivijjheyyā ti, mattaṃ so jaññā. *Idha tosanatthan* ti idha bhikkhave[5] santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī. Na ca cīvarahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na paritassati,

* *Cf.* A. ii, 40.

---

[1] Si abhivinditvā; Bᵖ S adhigantvā vanditvā (S vinditvā).
[2] Bᵖ paṭisaṅkhāyāni.
[3] Bᵖ S ca *and om.* ti.
[4] Bᵖ S *ad.* ājāneyya.
[5] S bhikkhu.

laddhā ca cīvaraṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno[1] ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati; tāya ca pana itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā n' ev' attānukkaṃseti[2] na paraṃ vambheti; yo hi tattha dukkho analaso sampajāno patissuto; ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavaṃse ṭhito. Puna c' aparaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca piṇḍapātahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati, laddhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. Tāya ca pana itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā n' ev' attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti; yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissuto[3], ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavaṃse ṭhito. Puna c' aparaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca senāsanahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanaṃ na paritassati, laddhā ca senāsanaṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. Tāya ca pana itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev'attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti; yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissuto[3], ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu porāne aggaññe ariyavaṃse ṭhito. Puna c' aparaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena itarītaragilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ na paritassati, laddhā ca gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. Tāya ca pana itarītaragilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārasantuṭṭhiyā nevattānukkaṃ seti, na paraṃ vambheti; yo hi tattha dukkho analaso sampajāno patissuto[3], ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavaṃse ṭhito ti, mattaṃ so jaññā idha tosanatthaṃ.

---

[1] B$^{p}$ S anajjhā° *throughout.*

[2] B$^{p}$ S attanukkaṃseti; *cf. Mahāvyut*, 127, 3, ātmotkarṣa.

[3] B$^{p}$ paṭissato; S patisato.

*So tesu gutto yatacāri gāme* ti. *So tesu gutto* ti cīvare piṇḍapāte senāsane gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāre gutto gopito rakkhito saṃvuto ti, evam pi so tesu gutto. Athavā āyatanesu gutto gopito rakkhito saṃvuto[1] ti, evam pi so tesu gutto. *Yatacāri gāme* ti. *Gāme*[1] yato yatto paṭiyatto gutto gopito rakkhito saṃvuto ti, so tesu gutto yatacāri gāme. *Rusito*[2] *pi vācaṃ pharusaṃ na vajjā* ti rusito khuṃsito vambhito ghaṭṭito garahito upavādito pharusena kakkhaḷena paṭibhaṇantaṃ[3] na-ppaṭibhaṇeyya, akkosantaṃ na paccakkoseyya, rosantaṃ na-ppaṭiroseyya, bhaṇḍantaṃ nappaṭibhaṇḍeyya, na kalahaṃ kareyya, na bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya, na viggahaṃ kareyya, na vivādaṃ kareyya, na medhagaṃ kareyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagaṃ[4] pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagā[5] ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, rusito pi vācaṃ pharusaṃ na vajjā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle
mattaṃ so jaññā idha tosanatthaṃ,
so tesu gutto yatacāri gāme
rusito pi vācaṃ pharusaṃ na vajjā ti.

Okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalolo
jhānānuyutto bahujāgar' assa,
upekkham ārabbha samāhitatto
takkāsayaṃ kukkucciy'[6] ūpacchinde.
18.

*Okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalolo* ti. Kathaṃ khittacakkhu hoti? Idh' ekacco bhikkhu[1] cakkhulolo cakkhuloliyena samannāgato hoti: adiṭṭhaṃ dakkhitabbaṃ, diṭṭhaṃ samatikkamitabban ti ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ gā-

---

[1] Si *om.* [2] Bp S dūsito, *and below.*
[3] Bp S na-ppaṭivajjā.
[4] Bp S kalahaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ vivādaṃ medhagaṃ (S °kaṃ).
[5] S kalahaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ viggahavivādameṇḍagā; Bp ?
[6] Bp S kukkuccañ c'. *and below.*

mena gāmaṃ nigamena nigamaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ raṭṭhena raṭṭhaṃ janapadena janapadaṃ dīghacārikaṃ anvatthitacārikaṃ[1] anuyutto hoti rūpadassanāya; evam pi khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā[2] antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho vīthiṃ paṭipanno asaṃvuto gacchati hatthiṃ olokento assaṃ olokento rathaṃ olokento pattiṃ olokento itthiyo olokento purise olokento kumārake olokento kumārikāyo olokento antarāpaṇaṃ olokento gharamukhāni olokento uddhaṃ olokento adho olokento disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno[3] gacchati; evam pi khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā[4] cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇam evaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ, abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāvaseyyuṃ[5]; tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; evam pi khittacakkhu hoti. Yathā vā[6] pan' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathīdaṃ naccaṃ gītaṃ vāditaṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ pāṇissaraṃ vetālaṃ kumbhathūnaṃ sobhanagarakaṃ caṇḍālaṃ vaṃsaṃ dhovanaṃ hatthiyuddhaṃ assayuddhaṃ mahisayuddhaṃ usabhayuddhaṃ ajayuddhaṃ meṇḍayuddhaṃ kukkuṭayuddhaṃ vaṭṭakayuddhaṃ daṇḍayuddhaṃ muṭṭhiyuddhaṃ nibbuddhaṃ uyyodhikaṃ balaggaṃ senābyūhaṃ anīkadassanaṃ iti vā; evam pi khittacakkhu hoti.

Kathaṃ na khittacakkhu hoti? Idh' ekacco bhikkhu na cakkhulolo cakkhuloliyena samannāgato hoti: adiṭṭhaṃ dakkhitabbaṃ, diṭṭhaṃ samatikkamitabban ti ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ gāmena gāmaṃ nigamena nigamaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ[7] raṭṭhena raṭṭhaṃ janapadena janapadaṃ dīghacārikaṃ anvatthitacārikaṃ ananuyutto hoti

---

[1] Bᵖ anvatthicārikam; S anattacārikaṃ.
[2] S atha bhikkhu.
[3] S vipekkha°.
[4] Bᵖ *ad.* bhikkhu.
[5] Si anvāssaveyyuṃ; Bᵖ anvassaveyyuṃ; S anvāsaveyyuṃ: *cf. p.* 14, *n.* 11.
[6] Si *om.*
[7] Bᵖ S *ad.* na.

rūpadassanāya; evam pi na khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā bhikkhu antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho vīthiṃ paṭipanno saṃvuto gacchati, na hatthiṃ olokento . . . pe . . . na disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno gacchati; evam pi na khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti . . . pe . . . cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati evam pi na khittacakkhu hoti. Yathā vā[1] pan' eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā . . . pe . . anīkadassanaṃ iti vā; evarūpā visūkadassanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti; evam pi na khittacakkhu hotī ti, okkhittacakkhu na ca pādaloloti[1].

Kathaṃ pādalolo hoti? Idh' ekacco bhikkhu[1] pādalolo pādaloliyena samannāgato hoti ārāmena ārāmaṃ . . . pe . . . dīghacārikaṃ anvatthitacārikaṃ[2] anuyutto hoti; rūpadassanāya[1]; evam pi pādalolo hoti. Athavā bhikkhu antosaṅghārāme[3] pādalolo[1] pādaloliyena samannāgato hoti. Na attahetu na kāraṇahetu uddhato avūpasantacitto pariveṇato pariveṇaṃ gacchati . . . pe . . . iti bhavābhavakathaṃ kathesi; evam pi pādalolo hoti. *Na ca pādalolo* ti pādaloliyaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; pādaloliyā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho[4] vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyya; paṭisallānārāmo assa paṭisallānarato ajjhattaṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno[5] vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgāraṃ jhāyī jhānarato ekattam anuyutto sadatthagaruko ti, okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalolo.

*Jhānānuyutto bahujāgar' assā* ti. *Jhānānuyutto* ti dvīhi kāraṇehi jhānānuyutto: anuppannassa vā paṭhamassa jhānassa uppādāya yutto payutto āyutto samāyutto anuppannassa[6] vā dutiyassa jhānassa tatiyassa jhānassa catutthassa jhānassa uppādāya yutto payutto āyutto samāyutto ti, evam pi jhānānuyutto. Athavā uppannaṃ[7] vā paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti uppannaṃ vā

[1] Si *om.* [2] B^p avatthacārikaṃ; S anvattacārikaṃ.
[3] B^p S anto pi s°. [4] S nissaṭo.
[5] S anirāgata°. [6] Si upp°.
[7] Si anuppannaṃ; S uppannā.

dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkarotī ti, evam pi jhānānuyutto. *Bahujāgar' assā* ti idha bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ[1] manasikaritvā[2]. Rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhetī ti jhānānuyutto bahujāgar' assa. *Upekkham ārabbha samāhitatto* ti. *Upekkhā* ti yā catutthe jhāne upekkhā upekkhanā ajjhupekkhanā cittasamatā[3] cittapassaddhatā[4] majjhattatā cittassa. *Samāhitatto* ti yā cittassa ṭhiti saṇṭhiti avaṭṭhiti avisāhāro avikkhepo avisāhaṭamānasatā samatho samādhindriyaṃ samādhibalaṃ sammāsamādhī ti, upekkham ārabbha samāhitatto ti catutthe jhāne upekkham ārabbha ekaggacitto avikkhittacitto avisāhaṭamānaso ti, upekkham ārabbha samāhitatto.

*Takkāsayaṃ kukkucciy' ūpacchinde* ti. *Takkā* ti nava vitakkā: kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko ñātivitakko janapadavitakko amaravitakko parānuddayatāpaṭisaṃyutto vitakko lābhasakkārasilokapaṭisaṃyutto vitakko anavaññattipaṭisaṃyutto vitakko; ime vuccanti nava vitakkā. Kāmavitakkānaṃ kāmasaññāsayo, byāpādavitakkānaṃ byāpādasaññāsayo, vihiṃsāvitakkānaṃ vihiṃsāsaññāsayo. Athavā takkānaṃ[5] saṅkappānaṃ avijjāsayo, ayoniso manasikāro āsayo, asmimāno āsayo, anottappaṃ āsayo, uddhaccaṃ āsayo. *Kukkuccan* ti hatthakukkuccam pi kukkuccaṃ, pādakukkuccam pi kukkuccaṃ, hatthapādakukkuccam pi kukkuccaṃ, akappiye kappiyasaññitā, kappiye akappiyasaññitā, avajje vajjasaññitā, vajje avajjasaññitā[6]; yaṃ evarūpaṃ kukkuccaṃ, kukkuccāyanā, kukkuccāyitat-

---

[1] S *ad.* manasikareyya. [2] B^p °katvā.

[3] B^p °samathā.

[4] B^p cittuppasaṭatā; S cittupajaḍḍhitā.

[5] B^p *ad.* vitakkānaṃ. [6] B^p anavajja°.

taṃ, cetaso vippaṭisāro, manovilekho; idaṃ vuccati kukkuccaṃ. Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho katattā ca akatattā ca.

Kathaṃ katattā ca akattatā ca uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho? Kataṃ me kāyaduccaritaṃ, akataṃ me kāyasucaritan ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho; kataṃ me vacīduccaritaṃ, kataṃ me manoduccaritaṃ, kato me pāṇātipāto, akatā me[1] pāṇātipātā veramaṇī ti; uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho; kataṃ me adinnādānaṃ, kato me kāmesu micchācāro, kato me musāvādo, katā me pisuṇā vācā, katā me pharusā vācā, kato me samphappalāpo, katā me abhijjhā, kato me byāpādo, katā me micchādiṭṭhi, akatā me sammādiṭṭhī ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho; [2]evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Athavā sīlesu 'mhi na paripūrakārī ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho[2]. Indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti, bhojane amattaññu 'mhī ti, jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto 'mhī ti, na satisampajaññena samannāgato 'mhī ti, abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro sammappadhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti, abhāvitāni me pañc' indriyānī ti, abhāvitāni me pañca balānī ti, abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti, abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti, dukkhaṃ me apariññātan ti, dukkhasamudayo me appahīno ti, maggo me abhāvito ti, nirodho me asacchikato ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. *Takkāsayaṃ kukkucciy' ūpacchinde* ti takkañ ca takkāsayañ ca kukkuccañ ca upacchindeyya[3] samucchindeyya pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, takkāsayaṃ kukkucciy' ūpacchinde. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

> Okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalolo
> jhānānuyutto bahujāgar' assa,
> upekkham ārabbha samāhitatto
> takkāsayaṃ kukkucciy' ūpacchinde ti.

---

[1] B^p *om.* [2–2] Si *om.*
[3] S paṭicchindeyya; B^p S *ad.* chindeyya ucchindeyya.

Cudito vacībhi satimābhinande,
sabrahmacārīsu khilaṃ pabhinde,
vācaṃ pamuñce kusalaṃ nātivelaṃ,
janavādadhammāya na cetayeyya. 19.

*Cudito vacīhi satimābhinande* ti. *Cudito* ti upajjhāyā vā ācariyā vā samānupajjhāyakā vā samānācariyakā vā mittā vā sandiṭṭhā vā sambhattā vā sadāyā va codenti: idan te āvuso ayuttaṃ, idan te appattaṃ, idan te asāruppaṃ, idan te asiliṭṭhan[1] ti; satiṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā taṃ codanaṃ nandeyya abhinandeyya modeyya anumodeyya iccheyya sādiyeyya pattheyya[2] pihayeyya abhijappeyya. Yathā itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sīsanhāto uppalamālaṃ [3]vassikamālaṃ vā[3] vā adhimuttakamālaṃ vā labhitvā ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā nandeyya abhinandeyya modeyya anumodeyya iccheyya sādiyeyya pattheyya[2] pihayeyya abhijappeyya; evam eva satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā taṃ codanaṃ nandeyya abhinandeyya modeyya anumodeyya iccheyya sādiyeyya pattheyya[2] pihayeyya abhijappeyya.

* Nidhīnaṃ va pavattāraṃ[4] yaṃ passe vajjadassinaṃ,
niggayhavādiṃ medhāviṃ tādisaṃ paṇḍitaṃ bhaje.
Tādisaṃ bhajamānassa, seyyo hoti na pāpiyo.
Ovādeyyānusāseyya. Asabbhā ca nivāraye,
sataṃ hi so piyo hoti, asataṃ hoti appiyo ti;

cudito vacībhi satimābhinande.

*Sabrahmacārīsu khilaṃ pabhinde* ti. *Sabrahmacārī* ti ekakammaṃ ekuddeso samasikkhātā; sabrahmacārīsu khilaṃ pabhindeti; sabrahmacārīsu āhatacittataṃ khilajātataṃ[5]

---

* Dhp. 76, 77.

---

[1] *Sic Si v.l.*; Si (*and* Bᵖ S ?) asīlaṭṭhan.
[2] Bᵖ S patthayeyya.
[3–3] Si *om.*
[4] Bᵖ S pavattānaṃ.
[5] Bᵖ S °jātaṃ.

pabhindeyya pañcacetokhilaṃ[1] pabhindeyya[2] tayo pi cetokhile pabhindeyya[3] rāgakhilaṃ dosakhilaṃ mohakhilaṃ bhindeyya pabhindeyya sambhindeyyā[4] ti, sabrahmacārīsu khilaṃ pabhinde.

*Vācaṃ pamuñce kusalaṃ nātivelan* ti ñāṇamuṭṭhitaṃ[5] vācaṃ muñceyya[6], atthupasaṃhitaṃ dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ[7] vācaṃ muñceyya pamuñceyya[8] sampamuñceyyā[7] ti, vācaṃ pamuñce kusalaṃ.

*Nātivelan* ti. *Velā* ti dve velā, kālavelā ca sīlavelā ca.

Katamā kālavelā? Kālātikkantaṃ vācaṃ na bhāseyya, velātikkantaṃ vācaṃ na bhāseyya[9], kālaṃ asampattaṃ vācaṃ na bhāseyya, velaṃ asampattaṃ vācaṃ na bhāseyya, kālavelaṃ asampattaṃ vācaṃ na bhāseyya.

* Yo ve[10] kāle asampatte ativelaṃ pabhāsati[11],
evaṃ so nihato seti[12] Kokiliyā va[12] atrajo ti;

ayaṃ kālavelā.

Katamā sīlavelā? Ratto vācaṃ na bhāseyya, duṭṭho vācaṃ na bhāseyya, mūḷho vācaṃ na bhāseyya, musāvādaṃ[13] na bhāseyya, pisuṇavācaṃ na bhāseyya, pharusavācaṃ na bhāseyya, samphappalāpaṃ na bhāseyya na katheyya na bhaṇeyya na dīpeyya[14] na vohareyya; ayaṃ sīlavelā ti, [15]vācaṃ pamuñce[15] kusalaṃ nātivelaṃ.

*Janavādadhammāya na cetayeyyā* ti. *Janā* ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca

---

* Jāt. iii, 103.

---

1 Bᵖ S pañca pi cetokhile. 2 S bhindeyya.
3 Bᵖ S bhindeyya. 4 Si *om.*
5 Bᵖ ñāṇasanniṭṭhitaṃ; S ñāṇaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ.
6 Si mucceyya. 7 Bᵖ S *om.* 8 S *om.*
9 Bᵖ S *ad.* kālavelātikkantaṃ vācaṃ na bhāseyya.
10 Si ca. 11 Si ca bhāsati.
12–12 Bᵖ S kokilāyeva.
13 Si musāvācaṃ. 14 Bᵖ S dīpayeyya.
15–15 Si *om.*

devā ca manussā ca. Janassa vādāya upavādāya nindāya garahāya akittiyā avaṇṇahārikāya sīlavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ājīvavipattiyā vā na cetayeyya, cetanaṃ na uppādeyya cittasaṅkappaṃ[1] na uppādeyya manasikāraṃ na uppādeyyā ti, janavādadhammāya na cetayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Cudito vacībhi satimābhinande,
sabrahmacārīsu khilaṃ pabhinde,
vācaṃ pamuñce kusalaṃ nātivelaṃ,
janavādadhammāya na cetayeyyā ti.

Athāparaṃ pañca rajāni loke
yesaṃ satimā vinayāya sikkhe:
rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu
gandhesu phassesu sahetha rāgaṃ. 20.

*Athāparaṃ pañca rajāni loke* ti. *Athā* ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etaṃ, athā ti. *Pañca rajānī* ti rūparāgo saddarāgo gandharāgo rasarāgo phoṭṭhabbarāgo Athavā

Rāgo rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccati,
rāgass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ rajo ti,
etaṃ rajaṃ vippajahitvā[2] paṇḍitā,
viharanti te vigatarajassa sāsane.

Doso rajo [3]na ca pana reṇū vuccati,
dosass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ rajo ti,
etaṃ rajaṃ vippajahitvā paṇḍitā,
viharanti te vigatarajassa sāsane[3].

Moho rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccati,
mohass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ rajo ti,
etaṃ rajaṃ vippajahitvā[4] paṇḍitā,
viharanti te vigatarajassa sāsane.

---

[1] Bp S cittaṃ na u° saṅkappaṃ.
[2] Bp S paṭivinoditvā. [3–3] Bp S pe.
[4] Bp paṭivinoditvā: S vippaṭivinoditvā.

*Loke* ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, athāparaṃ pañca rajāni loke.

*Yesaṃ satīmā vinayāya sikkhe* ti. *Yesan* ti rūparāgassa saddarāgassa gandharāgassa rasarāgassa phoṭṭhabbarāgassa. *Satīmā* ti yā sati anussati patissati sati saraṇatā dhāraṇatā apilāpanatā assammussanatā sati satindriyaṃ satibalaṃ sammāsati satisambojjhaṅgo ekāyanamaggo; ayaṃ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno[1] samannāgato so vuccati satimā. *Sikkhe* ti tisso sikkhā: adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? . . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

*Yesaṃ satīmā vinayāya sikkhe* ti satīmā puggalo yesaṃ rūparāgassa saddarāgassa gandharāgassa rasarāgassa phoṭṭhabbarāgassa vinayāya paṭivinayāya pahānāya vūpasamāya paṭinissaggāya paṭippassaddhiyā adhisīlam pi sikkheyya, adhicittam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññam pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā[2] āvajjanto[3] sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, yesaṃ satīmā vinayāya sikkhe.

*Rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu gandhesu phassesu sahetha rāgan* ti rūpesu saddesu gandhesu rasesu phoṭṭhabbesu rāgaṃ saheyya parisaheyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu gandhesu phassesu sahetha rāgaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Athāparaṃ pañca rajāni loke
yesaṃ satīmā vinayāya sikkhe:
rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu
gandhesu phassesu sahetha rāgan ti.

**Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandaṃ**
**bhikkhu satīmā suvimuttacitto**

---

[1] Bᵖ S sampanno. [2] Bᵖ S sikkhāyo. [3] Si °ento.

kālena so sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno
ekodibhūto vihane tamaṃ so ti Bhagavā. 21.

*Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandan* ti. *Etesū* ti rūpesu saddesu gandhesu rasesu phoṭṭhabbesu. *Chando* ti yo kāmesu kāmachando kāmarāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmasineho[1] kāmapariḷāho kāmamucchā kāmajjhosānaṃ kāmogho kāmayogo kāmupādānaṃ . . . pe . . . kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ. *Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandan* ti etesu dhammesu chandaṃ vineyya paṭivineyya pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, etesu dhammesu vineyya chandaṃ.

*Bhikkhu satīmā suvimuttacitto* ti. *Bhikkhū* ti kalyāṇaputhujjano[2] vā bhikkhu sekkho vā bhikkhu. *Satīmā* ti yā sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammāsati satisambojjhaṅgo ekāyanamaggo; ayaṃ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto . . . pe . . . so vuccati satīmā ti bhikkhu satīmā.

*Suvimuttacitto* ti paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa nīvaraṇehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pītiyā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa sukhadukkhehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ; ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ; nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; sotāpannassa sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā vicikicchāya sīlabbataparāmāsā diṭṭhānusayā vicikicchānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; sakadāgāmissa oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimut-

---

[1] B^P S kāmasneho. [2] B^P S puthujjanakalyāṇako.

taṃ; anāgāmissa aṇusahagatā kāmarāgā saṃyojanā paṭighasaṃyojanā aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; arahato rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya [1] mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttan ti, bhikkhu satīmā suvimuttacitto kālena so sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno ti *kālenā* ti uddhate citte samathassa kālo, samāhite citte vipassanāya kālo.

* Kāle paggaṇhati cittaṃ, niggaṇhāti athāpare [2],
sampahaṃsati kālena, kāle cittaṃ samādahati [3].
[4] Ajjhopekkhati kālena so yogī kālakovido [4],
kimhi kālamhi [5] paggāho kimhi kāle viniggaho ?
Kimhi pahaṃsanākālo samathakālo ca kīdiso,
upekkhākālaṃ cittassa kathaṃ dasseti yogino ?
Līne cittamhi paggāho uddhatasmiṃ viniggaho,
nirassādagataṃ cittaṃ sampahaṃseyya tāvade.
Sampahaṭṭhaṃ yadā cittaṃ alīnaṃ bhavati 'nuddhataṃ,
samathassa [6] ca [7] kālo, ajjhattaṃ ramaye mano.
Etena yeva [8] pāyena [9] yadā hoti samāhitaṃ,
samāhitacittapaññāya [10] ajjhupekkheyya tāvade [11].
Evaṃ kālavidū dhīro, kālaññū kālakovido,
kālena kālaṃ cittassa nimittam upalakkhiye [12] ti;

kālena so.

*Sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno* ti sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno. Sabbe

---

* *Apparently, like the passage on p.* 505, *not a quotation.*

---

[1] Bᵖ S avijjā. [2] Bᵖ S punāpare.
[3] S samādamā. [4–4] S *om.*
[5] Si kāle.
[6] Bᵖ samathanimittassa; S samathatinimittassa.
[7] Bᵖ so sa; S so. [8] Bᵖ S me.
[9] Bᵖ vupāyena; S upāyena. [10] Si samāhitaṃ p°.
[11] S tāvadeyya. [12] Bᵖ °lakkhaye; S °lakkiye.

saṃkhārā dukkhā ti, sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno. Sabbe dhammā anattā ti, sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti, sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno.

*Ekodibhūto vihane tamaṃ so ti Bhagavā* ti. *Ekodī* ti ekaggacitto avikkhittacitto avihatamānaso[1] ti, ekodibhūto.

*Vihane tamaṃ so* ti rāgatamaṃ dosatamaṃ mohatamaṃ mānatamaṃ diṭṭhitamaṃ kilesatamaṃ duccaritatamaṃ andhakaraṇaṃ acakkhukaraṇaṃ aññāṇakaraṇaṃ paññānirodhikaṃ vighātapakkhikaṃ anibbānasaṃvattanikaṃ haneyya vihaneyya[2] pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanaṃ. Api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggamāno ti Bhagavā, bhaggadiṭṭhī ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṇṭako ti Bhagavā, bhaggakileso ti Bhagavā; bhaji vibhaji paṭivibhaji[3] dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā, bhavānaṃ antakaro ti Bhagavā, bhāvitakāyo ti[4] Bhagavā[4], bhāvitasīlo ti[4], bhāvitacitto ti[4], bhāvitapañño ti Bhagavā. Bhaji vā Bhagavā, araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūppānī ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā, cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisīlassa adhicittassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā aṭṭhannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ navannaṃ anupubbavihārasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ dasannaṃ kasiṇasamāpattīnaṃ ānāpānasatisamādhissa arūpasamāpattiyā[5] ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ catunnaṃ sammappa-

---

[1] B[p] S avisāhaṭa°, *and ad.* samatho samādhindriyaṃ samādhibhūto (S samādhibalaṃ) sammāsamādhī.

[2] Si *om.*

[3] B[p] pavibhaji.

[4] B[p] S *om.*

[5] B[p] asupa°; S asubha°.

dhānānaṃ catunnaṃ iddhippādānaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ tathāgatabalānaṃ catunnaṃ vesārajjānaṃ catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ channaṃ abhiññānaṃ channaṃ buddhadhammānan ti Bhagavā. *Bhagavā* ti n' etaṃ nāmaṃ mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, [1]na bhātarā kataṃ[1], na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ; vimokkhantikam etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañāṇassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, ekodibhūto vihane tamaṃ so ti Bhagavā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandaṃ
bhikkhu satīmā suvimutta citto
kālena so sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno
ekodibhūto vihane tamaṃ so ti Bhagavā ti.

[2]SOḶASAMO SĀRIPUTTASUTTANIDDESO[2].
AṬṬHAKAVAGGIKAMHI[3] SOḶASO SUTTANIDDESĀ[4] SAMATTĀ[5].

---

1-1 Si *om.*
2-2 B^p S sā° so° samatto.
3 B^p °vaggamhi; S aṭṭhakathāmaggamhi. 4 B^p S °desi.
5 B^p S °tti; *and* S *ad.* mahāniddesagandho samatto paripuṇṇo. Akkharā ekamekañ ca buddharūpasmiṃ siyā tasmā hi pañcito posolikheyyā paṭikattayaṃ. Sitthir astu subhim astu ārogyastu nuvana ativemmā.

# INDEXES

I

# PASSAGES QUOTED

## Verse

PROSE

II

## SUBJECTS AND PROPER NAMES

BILLING AND SONS, LIMITED, PRINTERS, GUILDFORD, ENGLAND

